

M. G‘APPOROV

# INGLIZ TILI GRAMMATIKASI

*Oliy o‘quv yurtlariga kiruvchilar va akademik litsey,  
kasb-hunar kollejlari hamda umumiy o‘rta ta‘lim  
maktablarning o‘quvchilari uchun qisqacha*

MA‘LUMOTNOMA

“TURON-IQBOL”  
TOSHKENT  
2006

### TAQRIZCHILAR:

- I. Ibragimxoʻjayev* — TDIU 2-sin chet tillari kafedrası mudiri.  
*Sh. Oripov* — Toshkent sh., xorijiy tillar litseyi direktori.  
*R. Qiyomov* — Qarshi Davlat universiteti ingliz tili leksikasi va grammatikasi kafedrası mudiri, dotsent.

Gʻ  $\frac{4602020102-012}{M361(04) - 2006}$  – 2006

© “Arnaprint”, 2006-y.  
© M. Gʻapporov

## FE'L (THE VERB)

*Fe'l shaxs yoki narsaning harakati yoki holatini ifodalaydi.*

1. Fe'llar **sodda, yasama** va **qo'shma** bo'ladi.

a) *sodda fe'llar* tarkibida qo'shimcha yoki old qo'shimcha bo'lmaydi:

b) *yasama fe'llarning* qo'shimchasi yoki old qo'shimchasi bo'ladi:

**-en:** to **widen** - kengaytirmoq; to **strengthen** - kuchaytirmoq  
**-fy:** to **simplify** - soddalashtirmoq; to **signify** - ifodalamoq, bildirmoq  
**-ize:** to **mobilize** - jalb qilmoq; to **organize** - tashkil qilmoq  
**-ate:** to **demonstrate** - namoyish qilmoq; **un-:** to **unload** - yukni tushirmoq;

**re-:** to **resell** - qayta sotmoq to **disappear** - g'oyib bo'lmoq  
to **separate** - ajratmoq **dis-:** to **disarm** - qurolsizlantirmoq;

c) *Qo'shma fe'llar* ikki so'zdan yasaladi: **to whitewash** - oqlamoq;  
**to broadcast** - radiyoda eshittirmoq

Eng keng tarqalgan qo'shma fe'llar: **fe'l + ravish**

**to come in** - kirmoq; **to take off** – yechmoq; **to go on** - davom ettirmoq

*Fe'lning shaxsi ma'lum va shaxsi noma'lum shakllari.*

*(Finite and non-finite forms of the verb)*

Fe'lning *shaxsi ma'lum* (**Finite Forms**), *shaxsi noma'lum* (**Non-Finite forms or Verbals**) shakllari bor.

1. Fe'lning shaxsi ma'lum shakllari shaxs, son, mayl, zamon, nisbatni ifodalaydi. Ular gapda doimo yakka o'zi kesim bo'lib keladi:

She **lives** in London. He **is working** in the library.

Buyruq maylidagi fe'llar ham fe'lning shaxsi ma'lum shakliga kiradi, chunki u tushirib qoldirilayotgan **you** egasining kesimidir:

**Close** the window , please.

2. Fe'lning shaxsi noma'lum shakliga- **infinitiv**(**The Infinitive**), *harakat nomi, gerund* (**The Gerund**) va *sifatdosh* (**The Participle**) kiradi. Ular-da shaxs, son va mayl yo'q va ular gapda yakka o'zi kesim bo'lib kela olmaydi:

I have come here **to speak** to you (infinitiv gapda maqsad holi ). We discussed different methods of **teaching** foreign languages.(gerund aniqlovchi).

*Fe'lning asosiy shakllari*

Ingliz tilida fe'lning uchta asosiy shakli bor: **infinitiv (the Infinitive)**, **oddiy o'tgan zamondagi shakli (Simple Past)** va **o'tgan zamon sifatdoshi shakli (Past Participle)**. Ular barcha zamon shakllarini yasashda ishlatiladi.



## YORDAMCHI FE'LLAR (AUXILIARY VERBS)

1. **To be, to have, to do, shall (should), will (would)** fe'llari yordamchi (**Auxiliary Verbs**) fe'llar deyiladi, chunki ular yordamida fe'ning turli murakkab shakllari yasaladi. Yuqoridagi fe'llar **Simple Present** va **Simple Past** zamonlarining bo'lishli shaklidan tashqari barcha fe'l zamonlarini yasashda ishlatiladi.

I **am** reading. **Do** you speak English?

He **will** return soon . They **have** come.

2. Ba'zan **to be, to have, shall (should), will (would)** fe'llari modal fe'l ma'nosida kelib *zaruratni, istakni, niyatni* ifodalaydi.

3. Ba'zan **to be bo'lmoq, to have ega bo'lmoq, to do qilmoq** fe'llari ma'nosida asosiy fe'l bo'lib ham keladi.

### *To be* fe'li

1. Boshqa fe'llardan farq qilib **to be** fe'lining **Simple Present**da 1-shaxs birlikda I **am**, 3-shaxs birlikda he (she, it) **is** va ko'plikda, we (you, they) **are** shakllari mavjud.

2. **To be** fe'lining **Simple Past** zamonda birlik va ko'plik uchun alohida shakllari mavjud: I (he, she, it) **was**, we (you, they) **were**.

3. Bo'lishsiz gaplar yasashda **to be** fe'lining shaklidan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasi qo'yiladi: **I am not, I was not**.

4. So'roq gaplar yasashda **to be** fe'lining shakli egadan oldinga o'tkaziladi: **Am I? Was I?**

5. **To be** fe'li faqat ikkita davom zamonda ishlatiladi: **Present Continuous** va **Past Continuous**da va majhul nisbatda: I **am being** invited, I **was being** invited.

6. **To be** fe'li **Perfect Continuous** zamonlarida ishlatilmaydi.

7. **to be** fe'lining buyruq bo'lishsiz shakli umumiy qoidaga asosan, uning oldiga **do not (don't)**ni qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

**Don't be** angry.

**Don't be** late.

8. Og'zaki nutqda **Simple Present**ning bo'lishli shaklida odatda quyidagi qisqartirmalar yuz beradi: **I'm, you're, he's, she's, it's, we're, they're, I'm not, isn't, aren't, wasn't, weren't**

9. **To be** fe'li yordamchi fe'l bo'lib keladi:

a) Hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi (**Present Participle**) bilan birga kelib barcha davom (**Continuous** va **Perfect Continuous**) zamonlarni yasashda ishlatiladi:

I **am writing** a letter.

I **shall be working** at three o'clock.

She **was doing** her lessons at five.

It **has been raining** since morning.

b) O'tgan zamon sifatdoshi (**Past Participle**) bilan birga kelib majhul nisbatning barcha zamonlarini yasaydi:

He **is** often **invited** there.

The translation **will be finished** tomorrow.

10. **To be** fe'li ot-kesimlarda bog'lovchi bo'lib keladi va *–dir, edi, bo'ladi* deb tarjima qilinadi. O'zbek tilida hozirgi zamonda ko'pincha tushib qoladi: He **is** the best student in the first course. The story **was** interesting.

11. **To be** fe'li asosiy fe'l bo'lib *bo'lmoq, joylashmoq* ma'nosini beradi: He **is** at the Institute now. I **shall be** at home to-night.

Hozirgi zamon bo'lishsiz shaklda **to be** fe'li *emas* deb tarjima qilinadi: He **isn't** at home. They **are not** in London.

12. **To be** fe'li asosiy fe'lning to yuklamasi bilan kelgan shakli bilan kelib modallashadi va *oldindan kelishilgan yoki rejalashtirilgan zaruratni* ifodalaydi:

|                     |
|---------------------|
| <b>am</b>           |
| <b>is</b>           |
| <b>are + to + V</b> |
| <b>was</b>          |
| <b>were</b>         |

*Bu yerda V = fe'lning asosiy shakli.*

**To** bening hozirgi zamondagi shakllari **am, is, are** *kerak* deb tarjima qilinadi va hozirgi yoki kelasi zamondagi zaruratni ifodalaydi:

They **are to begin** this work at once. He **is to come** here tomorrow.

**To** bening o'tgan zamondagi shakllari **was, were** **Simple Infinitive** bilan kelganda ish-harakatni o'tgan zamonda bajarish zaruratini ifodalaydi. Bu birikma shu ish – harakat-ning bajarilgan-bajarilmaganligini bildirmaydi, bu butun gapdan ma'lum bo'lishi mumkin:

I **was to send** him a telegram, but I forgot. The goods **were to be delivered** at the end of the month.

**Was, were** **Perfect Infinitive** bilan kelganda o'tgan zamonda bajarilishi kerak bo'lgan, lekin *bajarilmagan* ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

|                                      |
|--------------------------------------|
| <b>Was (Were) + to + have + P.P.</b> |
|--------------------------------------|

*Bu yerda P.P. = Past Participle  
= O'tgan zamon sifatdoshi*

I **was to have finished** my work yesterday.

Men ishinni kecha tugatishim kerak edi.

Kelasi zamonda **to be** zaruratni ifodalash uchun ishlatilmaydi.

*Izoh: To bedan keyin majhul nisbatning infinitivi kelib zaruratsdan tashqari ehtimollikni ham ifodalashi mumkin.*

Such books **are to be found** in all libraries.

Many new beautiful buildings **are to be seen** in the streets of our town.

### *To have fe'li*

1. **To have** fe'lining **Simple Present**da ikkita shakli bor: 3-shaxs birlikda **has, he (she, it) has** va qolganlar uchun **have, I (we, you, they) have**.

2. **To have** fe'li faqat **to have dinner, to have a talk** kabi birikmalarda kelganda davom zamonlarda ishlatiladi:

He **was having dinner** when I came. He **is having a talk** with his father.

3. **To have** fe'li yordamchi fe'l bo'lib keladi va o'tgan zamon sifatdoshi (**Past Partisiple**) bilan birga kelib Perfect zamonlarni yasaydi.

**Have (Has, Had, Shall (will) have) + P. P.**

I **have seen** the new film. I **shall have translated** the article by ten o'clock.

**Present Perfect** va **Past Perfect**da quyidagi qisqartirmalar ishlatiladi:

I have written = I've **written**; I have not written = I've **not written** = I **haven't written**; He has written = he's **written**; he has not written = he's **not written** = he **hasn't written**; I had written = I'd **written**; I had not written = I'd **not written** = I **hadn't written** va hok.

4. **To have** fe'li *bor bo'lmoq, ega bo'lmoq* ma'nosida asosiy fe'l bo'ladi:

I **have** a good watch. He **had** a large library. We **shall** soon **have** a new radio set.

5. So'roq shaklni yasashda **Simple Present** va **Simple Past**da **to have** fe'lining tegishli shakli eganing oldiga o'tadi:

**Have** you a good watch? **Had** he a large library?

Ammo **Simple Past**ning so'roq shakli ko'pincha **to do** yordamchi fe'li yordamida ham yasaladi:

**Did** he **have** a large library? Uning katta kutubxonasi bor edimi?

6. **To have** fe'lining bo'lishsiz shakli uning sahklaridan keyin **not** yuklamasini qo'yib qisqartirish orqali yasaladi. **Simple Present** va **Simple Past**da qisqartmalar **haven't, hasn't, hadn't** bo'ladi. Ulardan keyin donalab sanaladigan birlikdagi ot **noaniq artikl** bilan, ko'plikdagi donalab sanaladigan ot va donalab sanalmaydigan ot **any** olmoshi bilan ishlatiladi:

I **haven't** a watch. He **hasn't any** books on this subject.

Murakkab shakllarda **not** birinchi yordamchi fe'ldan keyin qo'yiladi:

I **shall not (shan't) have** any time to go there to-morrow.

I **have not (haven't) had** any time to go there to-day.

Bo'lishsiz gaplar **no** olmoshi yordamida ham yasalishi mumkin. Bunda **no** otdan oldin qo'yiladi va otning oldida **artikl** ham, **any** olmoshi ham qo'yilmaydi:

I **have no** watch. He **has no** books on this subject. I **had no** time to go there. I'll **have no** time to go there to-morrow. I've **had no** time to go there to-day.

Bo'lishsizlikning **have (has, had) no** shakli ko'proq ishlatiladi.

Qisqa javob faqat **not** yuklamasi bilan yasaladi:

Have you a dictionary? – No, I **haven't (have not)**.

7. Og`zaki nutqda **to have** fe`li o`rnida hozirgi zamonda **have (has) got** ishlatiladi: **I have = I have got = I`ve got**, he (she) **has = he (she) has got = he`s got, she`s got**:

**I`ve got** a large library = I have a large library. **Has he got** a good dictionary? = Has he a good dictionary? **I haven`t got** an English dictionary. = I have no English dictionary.

Agar to`ldiruvchi kishilik olmoshidan yasalgan bo`lsa bo`lishsiz gaplarda **haven`t, hasn`t** emas faqat **haven`t got** va **hasn`t got** ishlatiladi.

**I haven`t got it.**

**He hasn`t got them**

8. **To have** fe`li qator otlar bilan birikib keladi va o`zining dastlabki *bor (ega) bo`lmoq* ma`nosini yo`qotadi

**to have dinner** – ovqatlanmoq;

**to have a rest** – dam olmoq;

**to have breakfast** – nonushta qilmoq;

**to have a walk** – sayr qilmoq;

**to have supper** – kechki ovqatni yemoq;

**to have a smoke** – chekmoq;

**to have a talk** – gaplashmoq,

**to have a good time** – vaqtni

**to have a quarrel** – janjallashmoq;

yaxshi o`tkazmoq;

9. Yuqoridagi iboralarning so`roq va bo`lishsiz shakllari **Simple Present** va **Simple Past**da **to do** yordamchi fe`li yordamida yasaladi:

When **do** you **have** dinner? **Did** you **have** a good rest last summer? We **didn`t have** supper at home yesterday.

10. **To have** fe`li **to** yuklamali infinitive bilan kelib biror tashqi kuch ta`siridagi zaruratni ifodalaydi va *majbur bo`lmoq, to`g`ri kelmoq* deb tarjima qilinadi:

|  |
|--|
| <b>Have (has, had, shall have, will have) + to + V</b> |
|--|

They **had to go** there.

He **will have to do** it.

Izoh: **Had to** o`tgan zamonda bajarilishi kerak bo`lgan va bajarilgan ish –harakatni ifodalaydi.

**Simple Present** va **Simple Past**da **to have** fe`li zaruratni ifodalaganda so`roq va bo`lishsiz shakllari **to do** yordamchi fe`lining shakllari yordamida yasaladi:

**Do** you **have to write** this exercise? You **don`t have to write** this exercise. **Did** they **have to go** there?

11. Og`zaki nutqda **have** va **has** o`rnida zaruratni ifodalashda **have got, has got** ham ishlatiladi.

**I`ve got (have got)** to do it.

**He`s got (has got)** to write it.

13. **To have** fe`li **to have + ot (yoki olmosh) + Past Participle** birikmasida ishlatiladi va *ish-harakat ega tomonidan emas, ega uchun boshqa shaxs tomonidan bajarilishini ifodalaydi*:

|   |
|---|
| <b>Have (has, had, shall have, will have) + ot (olmosh) + P. P.</b> |
|---|

**I had my watch repaired**

**I shall have the letters posted**



yesterday.

immediately.

Bu birikmada **Simple Present** va **Simple Past**ning so‘roq va bo‘lishsiz shakllari **to do** fe‘lining shakllari yordamida yasaladi:

**Do you have your hair cut** at this hairdresser’s? **Did you have the letters posted** yesterday? **I didn’t have the letters posted** yesterday.

13. **To have** fe‘li 

|  |
|--|
| <b>to have + ot (yoki olmosh) + to + V</b> |
|--|

 birikmasida ishlatiladi va *niyatni, maqsadni, xohishni* ifodalaydi:

**I have something to tell** you. **I have a new book to show** you.

So‘roq va bo‘lishsiz shakllari **to do** fe‘lisiz yasaladi:

**Have** you anything to tell me? **I haven’t** anything to tell you.

Izoh: AQShda **to havening Simple Present** va **Simple Past**dagi so‘roq va bo‘lishsiz shakllari **to doning** shakllari yordamida yasaladi, Angliyada ham shunga moyillik bor.

**Does he have** a good library? **I don’t have** anything to show you.

### *To do fe‘li*

1. **To do** fe‘li aniq va majhul nisbatning barcha zamonlarida umumiy qoidalar asosida tuslanadi. Uning **Simple Present**da III shaxs birlikda **does** va qolgan shaxs va sonlar uchun **do**, **Simple Past**da **did** shakli mavjud.

2. **To do** fe‘lining shakllari yordamchi va modal fe‘llardan tashqari barcha fe‘llarning **Simple Present** va **Simple Past** zamonlardagi bo‘lishsiz va so‘roq shakllarini yasashda yordamchi fe‘l vazifasida keladi:

**Do you speak** English? **They didn’t speak** to me about it.

3. **To do** fe‘li buyruq gaplarning bo‘lishsiz shaklini yasash uchun yordamchi fe‘l bo‘lib ishlatiladi:

**Don’t go** there. **Don’t open** the window.

**To be** va **to have** fe‘llarining bo‘lishsiz buyruq shakllari ham **do** yordamchi fe‘li yordamida yasaladi:

**Don’t be** angry. **Don’t have** anything to do with him.

4. **Simple Present** va **Simple Past**da bo‘lishli gaplarda fe‘lning ma‘nosini kuchaytirish ma‘nosida fe‘lning asosiy shakli oldida **do**, **does**, **did** ishlatiladi:

-I am sorry you don’t know my brother. -Afsus, akamni bilmaysiz.

-But I **do know** him. -Axir, men uni taniyman.

5. **To do** fe‘li buyruq gaplardagi iltimosni kuchaytirish ma‘nosida hamma fe‘llardan oldin, shu jumladan, **to be**, **to have** fe‘llaridan oldin ishlatiladi:

**Do come** to-night. **Do have** another cup of tea. **Do be** reasonable.

6. **To do** fe‘li *qilmoq, bajarmoq* ma‘nosida asosiy fe‘l bo‘lib keladi:  
He **has done** his exercises. They **will do** their work to-night.

**Simple Present** va **Simple Past**da bo‘lishsiz va so‘roq gaplarda **to doning** shakli ikki marta ishlatiladi – bir marta yordamchi fe‘l sifatida, ikkinchi marta asosiy fe‘l sifatida: **Does he do** it? **Did he do** it? I **did** not **do** it.

## **SHALL (SHOULD) va WILL (WOULD)**

### *fe'llari*

1. **Shall** va **will** fe'llari to'kis fe'llar emas, chunki ularning faqat ikkita shakli bor: hozirgi zamon shakli – **shall, will** va o'tgan zamon shakli – **should, would**. Bu fe'llardan keyin asosiy fe'llar **to** yuklamasisiz ishlatiladi:

I **shall be** busy on Monday.      I said that I **should be** busy on Monday.

Og'zaki nutqda quyidagi qisqartirmalar ishlatiladi: **I'll, he'll, she'll, we'll, you'll, they'll, I'd, he'd, she'd, we'd, you'd, they'd, shan't, won't, shouldn't, wouldn't**.

### **SHALL**

1. **Shall** I-shaxs birlik va ko'plikda kelasi zamondagi ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

**Shall** I see you to-morrow?      I **shall be** free to-night.

We **shall not have** an English lesson to-morrow.

Izoh: AQShda birinchi shaxsda **shall** o'rnida **will** ishlatiladi, hozir Angliyada ham shunga moyillik bor

2. **Shall** I-shaxsda so'roq gaplarda *farmoyish, buyruq, ko'rsatma* olish maqsadida ishlatiladi:

**Shall** I close the window?      Where **shall** we **wait** for you?

3. **Shall** 2 va 3-shaxs birlik va ko'plikda ishlatilib, modal ma'noga ega bo'ladi va *va'dani, buyruqni, po'pisani, ogohlantirishni* bildiradi:

You **shan't have** any cause for complaint.      They **shall regret** it if they do it.

4. Javobida **shall** ishlatish mumkin bo'lgan so'roq gaplarda 2-shaxs bilan **shall** ishlatiladi. Hozir **will shallni** siqib chiqarmoqda: **Shall (will) you be** eighteen or nineteen to-morrow? -I **shall be** nineteen.

5. **Shall** 3-shaxs birlik va ko'plikda so'roq gaplarda ishlatiladi va modallashib 3-shaxs uchun *farmoyish yoki ko'rsatma* olish maqsadida ishlatiladi:

When **shall** they **come**?      **Shall** he **wait** for you at the hotel?

### **SHOULD**

1. **Should** (**shallning** o'tgan zamoni) **Infinitiv** bilan birga kelib o'tgan zamondagi kelasi zamoni (**Future in the Past**)ni yasashda yordamchi fe'l bo'lib keladi va ba'zi hollarda modal ma'nosida ham keladi.

2. **Should** bosh gapdagi harakat o'tgan zamonda bo'lganda ergash gapdagi kelasi zamonda kelgan ish – harakatni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi.

3. **Should** 1-shaxs birlik va ko'plikda faqat yordamchi fe'l bo'lib keladi:  
I said I **should be** glad to see him.      Men uni ko'rishdan xursand bo'lishimni aytdim.

4. **Should** 2 va 3-shaxs birlik va ko‘plikda ishlatilib *va’dani, tahdidni, po‘pisani, buyruqni va boshqalarni* ifodalaydi:

He said that Tom **should have** the books in a few days.

5. **Should** 1 va 3-shaxs birlik va ko‘plikda bosh gapidagi ish – harakat o‘tgan zamonda bo‘lgan o‘zlashtirma gaplarda ishlatiladi va modal ma’noga ega bo‘lib suhbatdoshdan *buyruq, topshiriq olishni bildirib zaruratni ifodalaydi*:

I asked him where I **should wait** for him.

6. **Should** hozirgi va o‘tgan zamondagi noreal shart gapli qo‘shma gaplarning bosh gapida ishlatiladi: I **should go** there if I had time. We **should have caught** the train if we had walked faster.

Izoh: AQShda 1-shaxs bilan ham **would** ishlatiladi. Angliyada ham **should** o‘rnida **would** ishlatishga moyillik bor: I **would go** there if I had time.

7. **Should** noreal shart gaplarning ergash gapida *taxminning yuz berish ehtimol-ligining juda kamligini* ta’kidlash uchun ishlatiladi: If I **should come**, I shall speak to them about it. If he **should refuse**, they would be greatly disappointed.

8. **Should** bosh gaplari **it is important** *muhim*, **it is necessary** *kerak, zarur*, **it is desirable** *ma’qul, kerak*, **it is impossible** *imkoni yo‘q, iloji yo‘q*, **it is improbable** *ehtimol-dan uzoq, mahol*, **it is better** *yaxshisi* kabi birikmalardan yasalgan bosh gapli qo‘shma gap-larning **that** bilan bog‘langan ega ergash gaplarida ishlatiladi, bosh gapdagi **be** qaysi zamonda kelishdan qat’iy nazar, **should**dan keyin fe’lning **Simple Infinitive** shakli **to** yuklamasisiz keladi:

**should + V**

It is important **that** he **should return** to-morrow.

Izoh: 1. **It is possible** *mumkin, balki*, **it is probable** *aftidan, balki, ehtimol* birikmalaridan keyin bo‘lishli gaplarda **may (might) + V** ishlatiladi, so‘roq gaplarda **should = V** ishlatiladi:

It is possible that the steamer **may arrive** to-morrow.

Is it possible that the steamer **should arrive** to-morrow?

2. Bu vaziyatda (ayniqsa AQShda) ko‘pincha **shoud + V** o‘rnida Present Subjunctive (istak mayli) ishlatiladi:

It is important that he return (= **should return**) tomorrow.

It is desirable that the agreement **be signed** (= **should be signed**) before May.

3. Bu vaziyatda ergash gap o‘rnida ko‘pincha **for + ot (olmosh) +to + V** qurilmasi ishlatiladi:

It is important **for him to return** to-morrow. =

It is important **that he should return** to-morrow.

It is desirable **for the agreement to be signed** before May. =

It is desirable **that the agreement should be signed** before May.

**It is surprising** *hayratomuz*, **it is annoying** *alam qilarli, attang, afsus*, **it is strange** *ajib, g‘alati*, **it is a pity** *achinarli* kabi *ajablanishni, alamni*,

*xursandchilikni, afsusla-nishni* bildiradigan birikmalardan keyin **should + V** ham, fe'ning aniq mayli ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

It is surprising that he **should think** so. = It is surprising that he **thinks** so.

Har ikkala ergash gap ham bir xil kuchga ega, ammo **should + V** *ajablanish, afsuslanish, rahmni* kuchaytiradi.

Yuqoridagi shaxsi noma'lum iboralardan keyin **should Simple Infinitive** bilan ham, **Perfect Infinitive** bilan ham ishlatiladi. Agar ergash gapdagi ish-harakat bosh gapdagi ish-harakat bilan bir vaqtda sodir bo'lgan bo'lsa **should + V** ishlatiladi, agar ergash gapdagi ish-harakat bosh gapdagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo'lgan bo'lsa **should + have + P.P.** ishlatiladi:

It is strange that he **should behave** so. It is strange that he **should have behaved** so.

9. Bosh gapida **decide qaror qilmoq, demand, require talab qilmoq, insist qattiq turib talab qilmoq, bajartirmoq, qildirmoq, advise maslahat bermoq, recommend tavsiya qilmoq, suggest, propose taklif qilmoq, agree kelishmoq, ko'nmoq, arrange bitimga kelmoq, kelishmoq, order, command buyurmoq** kabi qat'iyatni, astoydillikni, talabni, maslahatni, bitishuvni, buyruqni ifodalagan fe'llar kelgan qo'shma gapning to'ldiruvchi ergash gapida **should** ishlatiladi. Bosh gapdagi fe'l qaysi zamonda bo'lishidan qat'iy nazar, barcha shaxslarning birlik va ko'pligida **should + V** ishlatiladi:

He suggested **that** the case **should be postponed**. He recommended **that** the goods **should be shipped** at once.

Izoh: Yuqoridagi fe'llardan keyin (ayniqsa AQShda) **should + V** ham, **Present Subjanktiv** ham ishlatiladi:

The sellers demanded that payment **be made** (= **should be made**) within five days. He ordered that the steamer **be discharged** (= **should be discharged**) at once.

10. Bosh gapdagi kesim *afsuslanishni, ajablanishni, g'azabni, xursandchilikni* bildiruvchi fe'llardan yasalgan bo'lsa, ularning zamonidan qat'iy nazar, ergash gapning kesimida birlik va ko'plikda **should** ishlatiladi:

I am sorry that you **should think** so.

Agar ergash gapdagi ish-harakat bosh gapdagi ish-harakat bilan bir vaqtda sodir bo'lsa **should + V** ishlatiladi, agar ergash gapdagi ish-harakat bosh gapdagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo'lgan bo'lsa **should + have + P.P.** ishlatiladi:

I am disappointed that he **should work** so little at his English.

I am disappointed that he **should have worked** so little at his English.

Bunday ergash gaplarda **should + V** ishlatilishi bilan bir qatorda fe'ning aniq mayli ham ishlatiladi:

I am surprised that he **should not realize** his mistake.

I am surprised that he **does not realize** his mistake.

Har ikkala ergash gap ham qariyb teng ma'noli; ammo **sould + V** *afsuslanish, ajablanish* va boshqalarni kuchaytiradi.

11. Bosh gapdagi fe'lining zamonidan qat'iy nazar maqsad ergash gapda barcha shaxs birlik va ko'plikda **should + V** ishlatiladi:

I'll ring him up at once **so that he shouldn't wait** for me.

I'll open the widow **so that it should be** cooler in the room.

14. **Why** bilan boshlangan ko'chirma va o'zlashtirma so'roq gaplarda *ajablanish, hayratni* ifodalash uchun **should** ishlatiladi:

Why **should** you **dislike** him so much? I don't understand why you **should be angry** with him.

13. **Shoud** axloqiy burchni yoki maslahatni ifodalaydi:

a) ish-harakat hozirgi yoki kelasi zamonga taaluqli bo'lsa **should + V** ishlatiladi:

You **should call on** him to-morrow. You **shouldn't go** there.

b) ish-harakat o'tgan zamonga taaluqli bo'lsa, biror shaxs burchini bajarmagan bo'lsa, gapiruvchining fikricha noto'g'ri ish qilgan bo'lsa **should + have + P.P.** ishlatiladi va tanbehni yoki ta'nani ifodalaydi:

He **should have helped** them. You **shouldn't have gone** there yesterday.

### *Will*

1. **Will** 2 va 3-shaxs birlik va ko'plikda kelasi zamoni yasashda yordamchi fe'l bo'lib keladi:

He **will come** to London soon. **Will you have** a meeting tomorrow?

2. **Will** 1-shaxs birlik va ko'plikda modal ma'nosida ishlatiladi va kelasi zamondagi *istakni, xohishni, maqsadni, rozilikni* yoki va'dani ifodalaydi:

I **will call** on you to-morrow. We **will help** him.

3. **Will** iltimosni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi:

**Will you close** the window? **Will you pass** me the salt?

### *Would*

1. **Would** (**will** fe'lining o'tgan zamon shakli bo'lib) qo'shma gapning bosh gapidagi fe'l o'tgan zamonda bo'lganda ergash gapda, 2 va 3-shaxs birlik va ko'plikda ishlatiladi.

He said that he **would come** soon. I told him that you **would leave** London on Monday.

2. **Would** 1-shaxs birlik va ko'plikda modal ma'nosida ishlatiladi va *maqsadni, istakni yoki kelishuvni* ifodalaydi:

I said I **would help** him. We said that we **would come** to see him.

3. **Would** noreal shart gapli ergash gaplarning bosh gapida ishlatiladi:

He **would go** there if he had time. You **would have caught** the train if you had walked faster

4. **Would** bo‘lishsiz gaplarda ishlatilib o‘tgan zamonda biror ishni qilishni *qattiq istamaslikni* ifodalaydi:

He tried to persuade me, but I **wouldn’t listen** to him.

I asked him several times to give up smoking, but he **wouldn’t**.

5. **Would** o‘tgan zamonda takrorlanib turgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

He **would sit** for hours on the shore and (**would**) look at the sea.

Bu yerda **wouldning** ma’nosi **used** toning ma’nosiga yaqinlashadi, lekin **used to** ko‘proq ishlatiladi.

6. **Would** iltimosni ifodalaydi:

**Would** you **mind** passing me the salt? **Would** you **tell** me the time, please?

### MODAL FE’LLAR

1. **Can (could), may (might), must, ought to, need** modal fe’llar bo‘lib mustaqil o‘zlari ishlatilmaydi, ular asosiy fe’llarning infinitivi bilan ishlatiladi va ular asosiy fe’l ifodalagan ish-harakatning bajarilish *imkoniyatini, qobiliyatini, ehtimolligini, zaruratini* bildiradi. Modal fe’llar asosiy fe’l bilan birgalikda gapda qo‘shma kesim bo‘lib keladi:

He **can do** it himself.

You **needn’t do** it.

They **may come** to-night.

This work **ought to be done** at once.

2. Modal fe’llar *nuqsonli fe’llar (Defective Verbs)* bo‘lib, ularning boshqa fe’llarga o‘xshash hamma shakllari yo‘q. **Can** va **may** fe’llarining hozirgi va o‘tgan zamon shakllari bor: **can-could, may – might. Must, need, ought to** fe’llarining faqat hozirgi zamon shakllari mavjud. Modal fe’llarning infinitiv, sifatdosh va gerund kabi shaxsi noma’lum shakllari mavjud emas.

3. Modal fe’llardan keyin asosiy fe’llar **to** yuklamasisiz ishlatiladi:

**I can do** it. You **may take** it. I **must go** there. You **needn’t do** it. You **ought to help** him.

4. Modal fe’llar hozirgi zamonda 3-shaxs birlikda –s qo‘shimchasini olmaydi: **He can** do it. *U buni qila oladi.* **He may** take it. *U buni olishi mumkin.* **He must** go there. *U u yerga borishi kerak.* **He ought to** help him. *U unga yordam berishi kerak.* **Need he** do it. *U buni qilishi kerakmi?*

5. Bo‘lishsiz gaplar yasashda modal fe’ldan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasi qo‘yiladi: You **may not** take it. He **need not** do it. Bo‘lishsiz shakl ko‘pincha qisqarib ketadi:

|           |   |                 |           |   |                 |           |   |                 |
|-----------|---|-----------------|-----------|---|-----------------|-----------|---|-----------------|
| cannot    | = | <b>can’t</b>    | may not   | = | <b>mayn’t</b>   | ought not | = | <b>oughtn’t</b> |
| could not | = | <b>couldn’t</b> | might not | = | <b>mightn’t</b> | need not  | = | <b>needn’t</b>  |
|           |   |                 | must not  | = | <b>mustn’t</b>  |           |   |                 |

6. So‘roq gaplar yasashda modal fe’llarning o‘zi gapning egasining oldiga qo‘yiladi: **Can you** do it? **May I** take it? **Must he** go there? **Ought he to** help him? **Need he** do it?

### *Can (could) fe'li*

1. **Can Simple Infinitiv** bilan kelib ish-harakatni bajarish *imkoniyatini, mumkinligini, qobiliyatini ifodalaydi*, hozirgi va kelasi zamon uchun ishlatiladi:  
**I can do it now.** **I can speak English.**

2. **Can** o'rnida **be able to** ni ham ishlatsa bo'ladi. **Be able to** hozirgi, o'tgan va kelasi zamonda ishlatiladi:

**I can do it. = I am able to do it.** **I shall be able to do it.**

**I could do it. = I was able to do it.**

3. **Can Perfect Infinitiv** bilan kelib (**can + have + P.P.**) bo'lishsiz va so'roq gaplarda ishlatilib, suhbatdosh gapirayotgan, haqiqatda sodir bo'lgan ish – harakatning bo'lishi mumkin emasligini ifodalaydi:

He **cannot have done** it. He **cannot have said** it. **Can he have said** it?

4. **Could + V** ish-harakatni o'tgan zamonda sodir etish imkoniyatini, qobiliyatini ifodalaydi. **Could** o'rnida **was (were) able to** ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

He **could (was able to) swim** very well when he was young. U yoshligida juda yaxshi suza olardi.

Amalda (haqiqatda) sodir bo'lgan ish-harakat to'g'risida gap ketganda faqat **was (were) able to** ishlatiladi:

We **were able to discharge** the steamer in twenty-four hours. Biz yigirma to'rt soat ichida poroxodning yukini tushira oldik.

She **was able to do** it without my help. U buni mening yordamimsiz qila oldi.

5. Bosh gapi o'tgan zamonda bo'lgan o'zlashtirma gapning ergash gapida **could** ishlatiladi:

a) **Can + V** ishlatilgan ko'chirma gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirganimizda, o'zlashtirma gapda **could + V** ishlatiladi:

He said that he **could speak** German.

b) **Can + have + P.P.** ishlatilgan ko'chirma gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirganimizda, o'zlashtirma gapda **could + have + P.P.** ishlatiladi:

I said that he **couldn't have done** it. Men u bunday qila olmasligini aytdim.

6. Noreal shart gapli qo'shma gapning bosh gapida hozirgi zamonda **could + V**, o'tgan zamonda **could + have + P.P.** ishlatiladi:

If he tried, he **could do** it. Agar harakat qilsa u buni qila olardi.

If he had worked harder, he **could have finished** his work in time. Agar u qattiqroq ishlaganda edi, ishini o'z vaqtida tugatgan bo'lar edi.

### *May (might)*

1. **May + V** ruxsatni ifodalaydi:

You **may take** my dictionary. Siz mening lug'atimni olishingiz mumkin.

**May I come in?** Kirsam mumkinmi?

**May** ruxsatni ifodalash uchun faqat hozirgi zamonda ishlatiladi, o'tgan va boshqa zamonda **might** emas, **allow** fe'lining majhul nisbati ishlatiladi:

He **was allowed to go** there. He **has been allowed to go** there. He **will be allowed to go** there.

Izoh: **Mayga** teskari *mumkin emas* taqiqlash ma'nosida **may not (mayn't)** bilan bir qatorda **must not (mustn't)** ham ishlatiladi:

You **mayn't smoke** here.

You **mustn't smoke** here.

2. **May** gapiruvchi *to'g'riligiga ishonmagan* taxmini ifodalaydi:

a) **May + V** hozirgi va kelasi zamondagi taxmini ifodalashda ishlatiladi:

He **may know** her address. He **may come** to London in the summer.

**May + be + Ving** suhbat vaqtida davom etayotgan taxmini ifodalaydi:

- Where is he? - He **may be walking** in the garden.

**May** bo'lishsiz gaplarda ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

He **may not know** her address. You **may not find** him there.

b) **May + have + P.P.** o'tgan zamondagi taxmini ifodalaydi:

He **may have left** London. U Londondan jo'nab ketgan bo'lishi mumkin.

3. **May + V** maqsad ergash gaplarida ishlatiladi:

I shall give him my exercises so that he **may correct** them.

4. Ko'chirma gapdagi **may + V** bosh gapi o'tgan zamonda bo'lgan o'zlashtirma gapda **might + V** bo'lib keladi:

She said that Tom **might take** her dictionary.

5. **Might** bosh gapi o'tgan zamonda bo'lgan o'zlashtirma gapda taxmini ifodalaydi:

a) Ko'chirma gapda **may + V** ishlatilgan bo'lsa, o'zlashtirma gapda **might + V** ishlatiladi: He said that Nancy **might know** her address.

b) Ko'chirma gapda **may + have + P.P.** ishlatilgan bo'lsa, o'zlashtirma gapda **might + have + P.P.** ishlatiladi:

He said that Nancy **might have known** their address

6. Bosh gapi o'tgan zamonda bo'lgan qo'shma gapdagi maqsad ergash gaplarda **might + V** ishlatiladi:

I gave him my exercises so that, he **might correct** them.

7. Hozirgi zamonda bo'lgan noreal shart gapli qo'shma gaplarning bosh gapida **might + V** ishlatiladi: If you tried, you **might get** the book. If she called at his office at five o'clock, she **might find** him there.

8. O'tgan zamondagi noreal shart ergash gapli qo'shma gapning bosh gapida **might + have + P.P.** ishlatiladi: If he had been here, he **might have helped** us.

### *Must*

1. **Must** fe'li ma'lum bir kuch ta'siridagi *zaruratni, buyruq* yoki *maslahatni* ifodalaydi. **Must kerak** deb tarjima qilinib hozirgi va kelasi zamonda ishlatiladi:



I **must do** it now. He **must go** there to-morrow. You **must post** the letter at once. You **must consult** a doctor. The work **must be done** at once.

Izoh: **Mustning** bo'lishsiz shakli **must not** ma'nosiga teskari bo'lgan taqiqlashni ifodalaydi:

– **May** I do it?

– No, you **mustn't**.

Buni qilsam mumkinmi?

- Yo'q, mumkin emas.

**Mustga** teskari bo'lgan ma'noda **needn't** *kerak emas* ishlatiladi:

He **needn't** go there.

Unga u yerga borish kerak emas.

You **needn't** do it.

Siz buni qilishingiz shart emas.

Shunday qilib **Must I go there?** So'roq gapiga quyidagicha javob berish mumkin: Yes, you **must**. No, you **needn't**.

2. Ma'lum bir kuch ta'siridagi zaruratni **have + to + V** ham ifodalaydi, lekin bu birikma buyruq va maslahatni ifodalash uchun ishlatilmaydi:

I **must do** it now. = I **have to do** it now. Men buni hozir qilishim kerak.

He **must go** there to-morrow. = He **has to** go there to-morrow. U u yerga ertaga borishi kerak.

O'tgan zamondagi zaruratni ifodalashda **had + to + V**, kelasi zamonda ko'pincha **shall (will) have + to + V** ishlatiladi:

I **had to** go there. I **shall have to** do it.

3. **Must** gapiruvchi to'g'ri deb o'ylagan taxminni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi. Hozirgi zamondagi taxminni ifodalash uchun **must + V**, o'tgan zamondagi taxminni ifodalash uchun **must + have + P.P.** ishlatiladi:

He **must know** her address He **must be** in the library now.. Where is he? – He **must be walking** in the garden.. The cases **must have been damaged** during the unloading of the vessel.

### *Ought to*

1. **Ought + to + V** hozirgi va kelasi zamondagi axloqiy burch yoki maslahatni ifodalaydi:

He **ought to help** his friend. You **ought to be** more careful.

2. **Ought + to + have + P.P.** o'tgan zamonga taaluqli bo'lib, biror kishi burchini bajarmaganda yoki nomunosib hatti-harakat qilganda, unga nisbatan *tanbeh* va *ta'na* ma'nosida ishlatiladi:

You **ought to have done** it yesterday. He **ought to have sent** that cable.

### *Need*

1. **Need + V** biror ish-harakatning bajarilishi zarurligini bildiradi va *kerak* deb tarjima qilinadi. Bu modal fe'l faqat **Simple Presentning** so'roq va bo'lishsiz shakllarida ishlatiladi:

**Need** he **come** here? You **needn't come** so early.

Izoh: **Need** bilan boshlangan so'roq gaplarning bo'lishli javobida **must** bilan javob beriladi:

- **Need** I go there at once? - U yerga birdan borishim kerakmi?

- **Yes, you must.** - Ha, kerak.

Aksincha, **must** bilan boshlangan so'roq gaplarning bo'lishsiz javobida **needn't** bilan javob beriladi:

-**Must** I go there at once? - Men u yerga birdan borishim kerakmi?

- No, you **needn't.** -Yo'q, kerak emas.

2. **Need not (needn't) + have + P.P.** o'tgan zamonda sodir bo'lgan, lekin shu ish – harakatni bajarish zarurati bo'lmaganda ishlatiladi:

You **needn't have come** so early.

3. **Need** fe'li asosiy fe'l bo'lib keladi va *kerak* deb tarjima qilinib, boshqa asosiy fe'llar kabi hozirgi, o'tgan va kelasi zamonlarda tuslanadi:

You **need** a long rest. I **don't need** your book any longer. **Does he need** my help? We **needed** the dictionary badly. I'll **need** your advice.

4. **Need** asosiy fe'l bo'lib keladi va jonli egadan keyin kelganda uning orqasidan infinitiv ishlatiladi:

*Jonli ega + need + to + V*

John and his brother **need to paint** the house. My friend **needs to learn** Spanish.. He **will need to drive** alone tonight.

5. **Need** asosiy fe'l bo'lib kelganda jonsiz egadan keyin kelsa undan keyin yo gerund, yoki majhul nisbatdagi infinitiv ishlatiladi:

*Jonsiz ega + need + { Ving  
To + Be + P.P.*

The grass **needs cutting.**

The grass **needs to be cut.**

The television **needs repairing.**

The television **needs to be repaired.**

The composition **needs rewriting.**

The composition **needs to be rewritten.**

### **NON-FINITE FORMS OF THE VERB (FE'LNING SHAXSI NOMA'LUM SHAKLLARI)**

1. Fe'lning shaxsi noma'lum shakllari shaxsni, sonni va maylni ifodalaydi, shuning uchun ham ular gapda kesim bo'lib kela olmaydi.

2. Fe'lning shaxsi noma'lum shakllarining ikkita xususiyatlari bor; otlik va fe'llik. Sifatdoshda fe'llik va sifatlik xususiyatlari mavjud. Gerund va infinitivda fe'llik va otlik xususiyatlari mavjud.

### **THE INFINITIVE (INFINITIV)**

**Infinitiv** fe'lning shaxsi noma'lum shakli bo'lib, harakatning nomini bildiradi; shaxsini ham, sonini ham ko'rsatmaydi. Infinitivning ko'rsatkichi tarjima qilinmaydigan va urg'u olmaydigan **to** yuklamasidir.

Infinitive o'tning ko'pgina xususiyatlarini saqlab qolgan va otga o'xshab gapda ega, ot-kesim tarkibida, fe'l kesim tarkibida, to'ldiruvchi, aniqlovchi va hol bo'lib keladi:

**To skate** is pleasant. She began **to translate** the article.  
 Your duty was **to inform** me about it immediately. I asked him **to help** me.  
 He expressed a desire **to help** me. I went to the station **to see off** a friend.

Infinitivning fe'llik xususiyatlari quyidagilarda ko'rinadi:

1. Infinitiv o'zidan keyin vositasiz to'ldiruvchi olishi mumkin:

I told him **to post the letter**. Men unga xatni jo'natishni aytdim.

2. Infinitiv ravish bilan aniqlanishi mumkin:

I asked him **to speak slowly**. Men undan sekin gapirishni so'radim.

3. Infinitivning zamon va nisbat shakllari mavjud.

Ingliz tilida o'timli fe'llarning oddiy nisbatda to'rta shakli va majhul nisbatda ikkita shakli mavjud:

|                    | Active                     | Passive                   |
|--------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| Simple             | <b>to ask</b>              | <b>to be asked</b>        |
| Continuous         | <b>to be asking</b>        | -                         |
| Perfect            | <b>to have asked</b>       | <b>to have been asked</b> |
| Perfect Continuous | <b>to have been asking</b> | -                         |

### *Infinitiv shakllarining yasalişi*

1. **Simple Infinitive Active – to ask** - infinitivning oddiy shaklidir. Lug'atda shu shakl (tosiz) beriladi. Qolgan hamma shakllar murakkab shakllardir.

2. **Continuous Infinitive Active to be fe'li** va asosiy fe'lining **Present Participle** shakli yordamida yasaladi: **to be asking**.

3. **Perfect Infinitive Active to have fe'li** va asosiy fe'lining **Past Participle** shakli yordamida yasaladi: **to have asked**.

4. **Perfect Continuous Infinitive Active to be fe'lining Perfect Infinitive** shakli - **to have been** - va asosiy fe'lining **Present Participle** shakli yordamida yasaladi: **to have been asking**.

5. **Simple Infinitive Passive to be fe'lining** shakli va asosiy fe'lining **Past Participle** shakli yordamida yasaladi: **to be asked**.

6. **Perfect Infinitive Passive to be fe'lining Perfect Infinitive** shakli – **to have been** – va asosiy fe'lining **Past Participle** shakli yordamida yasaladi: **to have been asked**.

7. **Infinitive** oldiga **not** yuklamasini qo'yish bilan infinitivning bo'lishsiz shakli yasaladi: **not to ask, not to be asked**.

### *Active Infinitive va Passive Infinitive*

1. Infinitiv ifodalagan ish-harakati ma'lum bir shaxs yoki buyumga qarashli bo'lmasligi mumkin:

**To drive** a car in a big city is very difficult.

Ko'pgina hollarda infinitiv ifodalagan ish-harakat ma'lum shaxs yoki buyumga qarashli bo'ladi:

**I intended to go** there. (**to go** infinitivi ifodalagan ish-harakat **I** egaga qarashli.) Men u yerga borishga qaror qildim.

Ask **him to come** early. (**to come** infinitivi ifodalagan ish-harakat **him** to'ldiruvchiga qarashli.) Unga ertachi kelishini ayting.

2. Infinitiv ifodalagan ish-harakat o'sha infinitiv qarashli bo'lgan shaxs yoki buyum tomonidan sodir etilsa, **Active Infinitive** ishlatiladi:

**He** has a great desire **to invite** you to the party. **I want to inform** Tom of Bill's arrival.

3. Infinitiv ifodalagan ish-harakat o'sha infinitiv qarashli bo'lgan shaxs yoki buyumga nisbatan (boshqalar tomonidan) sodir etilsa **Passive Infinitive** ishlatiladi: **He** has a great desire **to be invited** to the party. **I want to be informed** of her arrival.

### *Simple va Perfect Infinitive*

**Simple Infinitive (ham Active, ham Passive)** quyidagi hollarda ishlatiladi:

1. Infinitiv gapning kesimidagi ish-harakat bilan bir vaqtda sodir etiladigan ish-harakatni ifodalaganda:

I am glad **to see** you.

I saw him **enter** the house.

2. Infinitiv **may, must, should, ought** modal fe'llari bilan va **to expect** *umid qilmoq, kutmoq*, **to intend** *qasd qilmoq*, **to hope** *umid qilmoq*, **to want** *istamoq* kabi fe'llar bilan kelib kelasi zamondagi ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

He **may come tomorrow**. I hope **to see** him at the concert. I intend **to go** there on Sunday.

3. Vaqtdan qat'iy nazar, umuman sodir bo'ladigan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi: **To skate** is pleasant. Yaxmalak uchish yoqimli.

**Perfect Infinitive (ham Active, ham Passive)** quyidagi hollarda ishlatiladi:

1. **Perfect Infinitive** gapning kesimidagi fe'l ifodalagan ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo'lgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi: He seems **to have finished** his work. This writer is said **to have written** a new novel.

2. **may** va **must** fe'llaridan keyin kelib ish-harakat allaqachon sodir bo'lgan degan taxmini ifodalash uchun: He must **have forgotten** about it. I don't know where he is. He **may have gone** to London.

3. **should, would, could, might, ought to**, va **was (were) to** modal fe'llaridan keyin kelib *bajarilishi lozim bo'lgan va bajarilishi mumkin*

*bo'lgan, lekin haqiqatda bajarilmagan* ish-harakatni ifodalaydi: He should (ought to) **have gone** there. You could **have helped** him. He was to **have come** yesterday.

4. **to intend, to hope, to expect, to mean** fe'llarining o'tgan zamondagi shaklidan keyin kelib **ish-harakatni sodir qilishga qasd, umid bo'lishiga, shu ish-harakatni sodir etilishini kutishga qaramay shu ish-harakat sodir bo'lmaganligini bildiradi:**

I intended **to have finished** my work last night. I hoped **to have met** him there.

### *Continuous va Perfect Continuous Infinitive*

1. **Continuous Infinitive** gapning kesimidagi ish-harakat bilan bir paytda davom etgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

That firm is reported **to be conducting** negotiations for the purchase of sugar. The weather seems **to be improving**.

2. **Perfect Continuous Infinitive** gapning kesimidagi ish-harakatdan oldin uzoq vaqt davomida davom etgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

They are said **to have been conducting** negotiations for a long time. He is known **to have been working** on this problem for many years.

### *Infinitivning to yuklamasi bilan kelishi*

1. Odatda infinitivdan oldin **to** yuklamasi keladi: **to speak, to buy**. Agar gapda ikkita infinitiv bo'lib, ular **and** yoki **or** **bog'lovchisi** bilan bog'langan bo'lsa, ikkinchi infinitivdan oldin **to** yuklamasi qo'yilmaydi: I intend **to call** on him and **discuss** this question. I asked him **to telephone** to me on Monday or **wire**.

3. Quyidagi fe'llardan keyin har doim infinitiv **to** yuklamasi bilan ishlatiladi:

|  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| <b>afford</b> qurbi yetmoq                       | <b>fail</b> muvaffaqiyatsizlikka uchramoq | <b>refuse</b> rad etmoq                     |
| <b>agree</b> kelishmoq;<br>ko'nmoq, rozi bo'lmoq | <b>forget</b> unutmoq                     | <b>regret</b> afsuslanmoq                   |
| <b>appear</b> ko'rinmoq                          | <b>hesitate</b> ikkilanmoq                | <b>remember</b> eslamoq                     |
| <b>arrange</b> uyushtirmoq                       | <b>hope</b> umid qilmoq                   | <b>seem</b> bo'lib ko'rinmoq                |
| <b>ask</b> so'ramoq                              | <b>intend</b> niyat qilmoq                | <b>strive</b> harakat qilmoq                |
| <b>attempt</b> urinmoq                           | <b>learn</b> o'rganmoq                    | <b>struggle</b> kurashmoq,<br>urinmoq       |
| <b>beg</b> yalinmoq                              | <b>manage</b> eplamoq                     | <b>swear</b> ont ichmoq                     |
| <b>care</b> qiziqmoq                             | <b>mean</b> ko'zda tutmoq                 | <b>tend</b> o'ch bo'lmoq                    |
| <b>claim</b> da'vo qilmoq                        | <b>need</b> kerak bo'lmoq                 | <b>threaten</b> qo'rqitmoq                  |
| <b>consent</b> rozi bo'lmoq                      | <b>offer</b> taklif qilmoq                | <b>try</b> urinmoq                          |
| <b>decide</b> qaror qilmoq                       | <b>plan</b> rejalashtirmoq                | <b>volunteer</b> yordamini taklif<br>qilmoq |
| <b>demand</b> talab qilmoq                       | <b>prepare</b> tayyorlamoq                | <b>wait</b> kutmoq                          |
| <b>deserve</b> arzimmoq                          | <b>pretend</b> mug'ambirlik<br>qilmoq     | <b>want</b> istamoq                         |
| <b>desire</b> qattiq istamoq                     | <b>promise</b> va'da bermmoq              | <b>wish</b> istamoq, xohlamoq               |
| <b>expect</b> umid qilmoq                        |   |   |

I **can't** afford to buy it. She **appeared to be** tired. They **agreed to help** us. I'll **arrange to meet** you at the airport. He **asked to come** with us. The president **will attempt to reduce** inflation. He **begged to come** with us. I **don't care to see** that show. She **claims to know** a famous movie star. She finally **consented to marry** him. I have **decided to leave** on Monday. I **demand to know** who is responsible I **promise not to be late**. I **refuse to believe** his story. I **regret to tell** you that you failed. I **want to tell** you something. I **remembered to lock** the door. He **pretends not to understand**. He **volunteered to help** us. I **will wait to hear** from you. She **wishes to come** with us. That cat **seems to be** friendly. I **struggled to stay** awake. She **swore to tell** the truth. She **threatened to tell** my parents. She **deserves to win** the prize. I **expect to enter** graduate school in the fall. She **failed to return** the book to the library in time. I **forgot to mail** the letter. **Don't hesitate to ask** for my help. Jack **hopes to arrive** next week. He **learned to play** the piano. She **managed to finish** her work early. I **didn't mean to hurt** your feelings. They **offered to help** us. We **prepared to welcome** them. John expects **to begin** studying law next semester. Mary **learned to swim** when she was very young. The budget **committee** decided to postpone this meeting. The president **will attempt to reduce** inflation in the next four years. The soldiers **are preparing to attack** the village.

3. Quyidagi orqasidan **ot (yoki olmosh)** kelgan fe'llardan keyin har doim **infinitive to** yuklamasi bilan keladi:

|                                      |  |   |
|--------------------------------------|--|---|
| <b>advise</b> <i>maslahat bermoq</i> | <b>expect</b> <i>umid qilmoq</i>         | <b>permit</b> <i>ruxsat bermoq</i>      |
| <b>allow</b> <i>ruxsat bermoq</i>    | <b>forbid</b> <i>taqiqlamoq</i>          | <b>persuade</b> <i>ishontirmoq</i>      |
| <b>ask</b> <i>so'ramoq</i>           | <b>force</b> <i>majbur qilmoq</i>        | <b>remind</b> <i>eslatmoq</i>           |
| <b>beg</b> <i>yalinmoq</i>           | <b>hire</b> <i>yollamoq</i>              | <b>require</b> <i>talab qilmoq</i>      |
| <b>cause</b> <i>sabab bo'lmoq</i>    | <b>instruct</b> <i>ko'rsatma bermoq</i>  | <b>teach</b> <i>o'qitmoq, o'rgatmoq</i> |
| <b>challenge</b> <i>chaqirmoq</i>    | <b>invite</b> <i>taklif qilmoq</i>       | <b>tell</b> <i>aytmoq, demoq</i>        |
| <b>convince</b> <i>ishontirmoq</i>   | <b>need</b> <i>kerak (zarur) bo'lmoq</i> | <b>urge</b> <i>undamoq, ishontirmoq</i> |
| <b>dare</b> <i>botinmoq</i>          | <b>order</b> <i>buyurmoq</i>             | <b>want</b> <i>istamoq</i>              |
| <b>encourage</b> <i>undamoq</i>      |  | <b>warn</b> <i>ogohlantirmoq</i>        |

She **advised me to wait** until tomorrow. She **allowed me to use** her car. I **asked John to help** us. They **begged us to come**. Her laziness **caused her to fail**. I couldn't **convince him to accept** our help. I **encouraged me to try** again. **expect you to be** on time. I **forbid you to tell** him. They **forced him to tell** the truth. She **hired a boy to mow** the lawn. He **instructed them to be careful**. Harry **invited the Bells to come** to his party. We **needed Chris to help** us figure out the solution. The judge **ordered me to pay** a fine. He **permitted the children to stay** up late. I **persuaded him to come** for a visit. She **reminded me to lock** the door. Our teacher **requires us to be** on time. My

brother **taught me to swim**. The doctor **told me to take** these pills. I **urged her to apply** for the job. I **want you to be** happy.

4. Quyidagi sifatlardan keyin **infinitiv to** yuklamasi bilan keladi:

|                  |                 |                  |               |                 |                 |
|------------------|-----------------|------------------|---------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| <b>anxious</b>   | qattiq istovchi | <b>difficult</b> | qiyin         | <b>pleased</b>  | xursand         |
| <b>able</b>      | qodir           | <b>eager</b>     | intiluvchi    | <b>prepared</b> | tayyor          |
| <b>boring</b>    | zerikarli       | <b>easy</b>      | oson          | <b>ready</b>    | tayyor          |
| <b>common</b>    | oddiy           | <b>good</b>      | yaxshi        | <b>strange</b>  | begona, g'alati |
| <b>dangerous</b> | xavfli          | <b>hard</b>      | qattiq, og'ir | <b>usual</b>    | odatiy          |

Mohammad is **anxious to see** his family. It is **dangerous to drive** in this weather. We are **ready to leave** now. It is **difficult to pass** this test. It is **uncommon to find** such good crops in this section of the country. Ritsuko was **pleased to be admitted** to the college.

5. **to stop, to remember, to forget, to try** fe'llaridan keyin **infinitiv** ham, **gerund** ham ishlatilishi mumkin, faqat ma'no ozroq o'zgaradi:

John **stopped studying**. John **stopped to study**. I **remembered to lock** the door before I left but I forgot to shut the windows. I clearly **remember locking** the door before I left. Please **remember to post** the letter. I was very tired. I **tried to keep** my eyes open but I couldn't. Please **try to be** quiet when you come home. -'I can't find anywhere to live,' -'Why don't you **try putting** an advertisement in the newspaper?' **Don't forget to post** the letters.

6. **begin, continue, hate, like, love, start, can't stand** fe'llaridan keyin **infinitiv** ham, **gerund** ham ishlatilishi mumkin, lekin ma'no o'zgarmaydi:

I **like to go (going)** to movies. I **love to play (playing)** chess. It **started to snow (snowing)**.

7. **to want, to wish, to mean,, to try, to allow, to be going to, ought to, to have to, should (would) like, used** fe'llaridan keyin gapda oldin ishlatilgan **infinitiv** qayta takrorlanganda o'sha **infinitivning** o'rnida faqat **to** yuklamasi kelishi mumkin:

He wants me to go there tonight, but I **don't want to (go)** tushuniladi). I was asked to take part in the trip, but **I am not going to.(take part)** tushuniladi). The boy wanted to go for a bathe, but **was not allowed to. (go)** tushuniladi).

### *Infinitivning to yuklamasisiz ishlatilishi*

**Infinitiv** quyidagi hollarda **to** yuklamasisiz ishlatiladi:

1. **must, can (could), may (might) va need** modal fe'llaridan keyin:

You must **do** it at once. He can **speak** German. May I **come** in? Need he **come** here?

2. **to make majbur qilmoq, to let ruxsat bermoq, to see ko'rmoq, watch kuzatmoq, to hear eshitmoq, to feel his qilmoq, ba'zan to help yordam bermoq** (ayniqsa AQShda) va boshqa fe'llardan keyin obyektiv kelishikdagi olmosh yoki otdan keyin **infinitiv to** yuklamasisiz ishlatiladi:

**ega + see(watch, hear, feel) + ot (olmosh) + V**

He made me **read** this book. I let him **go** there. Help me **(to) do** it. I saw **her leave** the room. I heard **her sing**. I felt **him put** his hand on my shoulder.

*Izoh:* Yuqoridagi fe'llar majhul nisbatda ishlatilganda, ulardan keyin keladigan fe'l **to** yuklamasi bilan ishlatiladi:

He **was made to do** it.

He **was seen to leave** the room.

3. **had better yaxshisi, would rather, would sooner yaxshisi** kabi birikmalardan keyin:

I would rather **not tell** them about it. You had better **go** there at once. He said he would sooner **stay** at home.

#### *For + ot (obyektiv kelishikdagi olmosh) + infinitiv*

Bu qurilma mustaqil murakkab gap bo'lagi sifatida namoyon bo'ladi (qo'shma ega, qo'shma kesim, qo'shma aniqlovchi, qo'shma hol). Bu qurilmada oddiy va majhul nisbatdagi infinitiv ishlatilishi mumkin: It is easy **for you to say** that. It is necessary **for the goods to be packed** in strong cases. This is **for you to decide**. The first thing **for me to do** is to find out when the steamer arrives. The water was too cold **for the children to bathe**.

#### *Nominative with the Infinitive (Infinitivli nominativ)*

##### **Ega + kesim + to + V**

**It is said** *aytishlaricha*, **it is reported** *xabar berilishicha*, **it seems** *o'xshaydi*, **it is likely** *ehtimol* deb boshlanuvchi ergashgan qo'shma gaplarni tarkibida **infinitivli nominativ** bo'lgan sodda gaplar bilan almashtirish mumkin:

Ergashgan qo'shma gap

Sodda gap

**It is said that they know** Chinese very well.

**They are said to know** Chinese very well.

Aytishlaricha ular xitoy tilini juda yaxshi biladilar.

Aytishlaricha ular xitoy tilini juda yaxshi biladilar.

Infinitivli nominativlarda infinitivning har xil turlari ishlatilishi mumkin.

1. Gapning kesimidagi ish-harakat bilan bir paytda sodir bo'ladigan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun **Simple Infinitive** ishlatiladi:

He **is said to live** in London. He **was said to know** several oriental languages.

2. Gapning kesimidagi ish-harakat bilan bir paytda uzoq davom etadigan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun **Continuous Infinitive** ishlatiladi:

He is said **to be writing** a new play. The water **seems to be boiling**.

3. Gapning kesimidagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo'lgan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun **Perfect Infinitive** ishlatiladi:



He **is said to have lived** in Brighton. He **is said to have been appointed** director of a big plant. The steamer **was known to have left** port on the 15<sup>th</sup> May.

4. Gapning kesimidagi ish-harakatdan oldin ma'lum vaqt davomida davom etgan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun **Perfect Continuous Infinitive** ishlatiladi:

The goods **are reported to have been awaiting** shipment for several days. He **was said to have been travelling** about the country a good deal.

### *Infinitivli nominativning ishlatish holatlari*

1. Gapning kesimi **to say gapirmoq, to state aytmoq, bildirmoq, to report xabar bermoq, to announce e'lon qilmoq, to believe hisoblamoq, to suppose mo'ljallamoq, taxmin qilmoq, to think o'ylamoq, hisoblamoq, to expect umid qilmoq, to know ma'lum bo'lmoq, bilmoq, to understand bilmoq** ma'nosida, **to consider hisoblamoq, to see ko'rmoq, to hear eshitmoq** va boshqa fe'llarning majhul nisbatdagi shakli bilan ifodalanganda **infinitivli nominativ** ishlatiladi:

He **is said to live** in Boston. (= It is said that he lives in Boston.) **This plant is known to produce** tractors.(= It is known that this plant produces tractors.) **They are believed to be** on their way to Samarkand.. (= It is believed that they are on their way to Samarqand.) **The delegation is reported to have left** Tashkent. (= It is reported that the delegation has left Tashkent.)

Izoh: 1) **to expect** fe'lidan keyin **Simple Infinitive** kelsa kelasi zamondagi ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

He **was expected to arrive** in the evening.

2) **to consider** fe'lidan keyin ba'zan **to be** infinitivi tushib qoladi:  
He **is considered (to be)** an experienced engineer.

2. Gapning kesimi **to seem, to appear o'xshamoq, ko'rinmoq, to prove ma'lum bo'lmoq, to happen, to chance voqe' (sodir) bo'lmoq** fe'llarining oddiy nisbatdagi shakli bilan ifodalanganda **infinitivli nominativ** ishlatiladi:

He **seems to know** English well. (=It seems that he knows English well.) **The weather appears to be improving.** (= It appears that the weather is improving.) **I happened to be** there at that time. (= It happened that I was there at that time.) **He proved to be** a good worker.(= It proved that he was a good worker.)

Izoh: **to seem, to appear, to prove** fe'llaridan keyin ko'pincha **to be** fe'li tushib qoladi;

He **seemed (to be)** angry.

He **proved (to be)** a good engineer.

3. Gapning kesimi tarkibida **likely ehtimol, balki, unlikely mahol, ehtimoldan uzoq, certain shubhasiz, begumon, sure aniq, ishonchli** sifatlari bo'lganda ulardan keyin **infinitivli nominativ** ishlatiladi. **Simple Infinitive** ishlatilsa kelasi zamondagi ish-harakatni bildiradi:

**They are likely to come** soon. (= It is likely that they will come soon.) **He is sure to return** soon.

**Likely** bilan yasalgan infinitivli birikmalar aniqlovchi ergash gaplarda ham uchraydi:

The delegates, **who are likely to arrive** tomorrow, will be lodged at this hotel. The delegates **likely to come** tomorrow will be lodged at this hotel.

### GERUND

1. Gerund fe'ning fe'llik va otlik xususiyatiga ega bo'lgan shaklidir. Gerundda infinitivga qaraganda otlik xususiyati ko'proq. O'zbek tilida gerundga harakat nomi to'g'ri keladi.

2. Gerund otlik xususiyatiga ega bo'lganligi uchun gapda otga o'xshab quyidagi vazifalarda keladi:

1) ega, ot-kesim, fe'l kesim, tro'ldiruvchi, aniqlovchi va hol bo'lib keladi:  
**Reading** is her favourite occupation. Her greatest pleasure is **reading**. He finished **reading** the newspaper. I remember **reading** the book. I am fond of **reading**. I had the pleasure of **reading** in the newspaper of your success. After **reading** the letter I put it into the drawer.

3. Gerund otga o'xshab o'zidan oldin predlog olishi mumkin, egalik olmoshi yoki qaratqich kelishigidagi ot bilan kelishi mumkin:

Tom left **without finishing** his dinner. We insisted on **their chartering** a vessel.. We objected to the **buyer's paying** only part of the invoice amount.

4. Gerund fe'ning quyidagi xususiyatlariga ega: Gerund fe'lga o'xshab vositasiz to'ldiruvchi oladi va ravish bilan aniqlanishi mumkin:

a) Gerund vositasiz to'ldiruvchi olishi mumkin: I remember **reading this book**. He likes **reading aloud**.

c) Gerund zamon va nisbat shakllariga ega bo'ladi:

|         | Active      | Passive          |
|---------|-------------|------------------|
| Simple  | reading     | being read       |
| Perfect | having read | having been read |

### *Oddiy nisbatdagi gerund (Active Gerund) va majhul nisbatdagi gerund (Passive Gerund)*

1. Gerund ma'lum shaxs yoki buyumga qarashli bo'lmagan ish-harakatni ifodalashi mumkin:

**Swimming** is a good exercise.

Suzish – yaxshi mashq.

Lekin ko'pincha gerundning ish-harakati ma'lum shaxs yoki buyumga qarashli bo'ladi:

Tom left **without finishing** his dinner. (**finishing** Tomga-egaga

Tom ovqatini yeb bo'lmasdan chiqib ketdi..

qarashli).

Thank **you** for **coming** (coming Kelganingiz uchun rahmat.  
to 'ldiruvchi **youga** qarashli).

2. Gerund ifodalagan ish-harakat u qarashli bo'lgan shaxs yoki buyum tomonidan bajarilsa **Active Gerund** ishlatiladi:

He likes **inviting** his friends to his house. I remember **having shown** her the letter. He entered the room without **noticing** Kate.

3. Gerund ifodalayotgan ish-harakat u qarashli bo'lgan shaxs yoki buyumga qarashli bo'lmasdan, boshqa shaxs yoki buyum tomonidan sodir etilayotgan bo'lsa **Passive Gerund** ishlatiladi:

He likes **being invited** by his friends. I remember **having been shown** the letter. He entered the room without **being noticed**.

4. Ba'zan **to need, to want, to require** *kerak* ma'nosida kelgan fe'llardan keyin va **worth** *arziydigan* sifatidan keyin **Active Gerund** **Passive Gerund** ma'nosida ishlatiladi:

My shoes need **repairing** (being repaired emas). This dress wants **washing** (being washed emas).

### *Simple va Perfect Gerund*

1. Quyidagi hollarda **Simple Gerund** ishlatiladi:

a) gapning kesimidagi ish-harakat bilan bir paytda sodir bo'lgan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun:

I am surprised at **hearing** this. I was quite disappointed at not **finding** him there.

b) kelasi zamonga taaluqli bo'lgan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun:

We intend **shipping** the goods in May. We think **of going** there in the summer.

c) vaqtdan qat'iy nazar:

**Swimming** is a good exercise. **Loading** heavy weights requires great skill.

2. Gapning kesimidagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo'lgan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun **Perfect Gerund** ishlatiladi:

I don't remember **having seen** him before.

3. **on (upon), after** predloglaridan keyin gerund ifodalaydigan ish-harakati gapning kesimidagi ish-harakatidan oldin sodir bo'lgan bo'lsa ham **Simple Gerund** ishlatiladi:

**On receiving** the answer of the firm we handed all the documents to our legal adviser. **After concluding** the contract, the representative of the firm left London.

4. Gerunddagi ish-harakat kesimdagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo'lganligini ta'kidlash zarurati bo'lmaganda **Perfect Gerund** emas **Simple Gerund** ishlatiladi:

I thank you for **coming**. (for having come emas). He apologized for **leaving** the door open (for having left emas).

### *Gerundning vazifalari*

1. Gerund ko‘pincha predloglar bilan kelib gapda vositali to‘ldiruvchi, aniqlovchi va ot-kesim tarkibida keladi. Predloglar faqat otlar oldida ishlatilganligi sababli, har qanday predlogdan keyin fe‘l otga yaqin bo‘lgan shakl – gerundga aylanadi.

2. Gerund predlogsiz ega, vositasiz to‘ldiruvchi, fe‘l kesim va ot-kesim tarkibida kelishi mumkin.

### *Gerundning predloglardan keyin kelishi*

1. Predlog talab qiluvchi ko‘pgina fe‘llardan, sifatlardan, sifatdoshlardan va otlardan keyin gerund ishlatiladi va predlogli vositali to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lib keladi:

I am fond **of reading**. When do you think **of going** there? The exporters succeeded **in chartering** a steamer of the required size. We insisted **on being informed** by cable of the arrival of the ship. He felt satisfaction **in helping** them. There is no harm **in doing** that. There is no sense **in going** there today.

### *Verb + Preposition + Gerund*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <b>accuse of</b> -da ayblamoq                | <b>keep on</b> davom ettirmoq                  |
| <b>approve of</b> -ni qo‘llab-quvvatlamoq    | <b>look forward to</b> -ni umid qilmoq         |
| <b>be better off</b> yaxshisi                | <b>object to</b> -ga e‘tiroz bildirmoq         |
| <b>confess to</b> bo‘yniga olmoq, tan olmoq  | <b>persist in</b> sabot ko‘rsatmoq             |
| <b>consist in</b> -dan iborat bo‘lmoq        | <b>prevent in</b> oldini olmoq, xalaqit bermoq |
| <b>count on</b> -ga ishonmoq                 | <b>put off</b> orqaga surmoq                   |
| <b>depend on</b> -iga tobe (bog‘liq) bo‘lmoq | <b>rely on</b> -ga ishonmoq                    |
| <b>disapprove of</b> -ni ma‘qullamaslik      | <b>result in</b> hosil bo‘lmoq                 |
| <b>be engaged in</b> bilan shug‘ullanmoq     | <b>spend in</b> bilan o‘tkazmoq                |
| <b>get used to</b> -ga ko‘nikmoq             | <b>succeed in</b> -ga muvaffaq bo‘lmoq         |
| <b>give up</b> tashlamoq (yomon odatni)      | <b>suspect of</b> -da gumon qilmoq             |
| <b>hear of</b> -ni eshitmoq                  | <b>think about</b> } -ni oy-                   |
| <b>insist on</b> talab qilmoq                | <b>think of</b> } lamoq                        |
| <b>be interested in</b> -ga qiziqmoq         | <b>worry about</b> -dan tashvishlanmoq         |

You would be **better off leaving** now instead of tomorrow. Fred **confessed to stealing** the jewels. We **are interested in buying** your goods. We **are not looking forward to going** back.

### *Adjective (Participle) + Preposition + Gerund*

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <b>accustomed to</b> -ga o‘rgangan        | <b>interested in</b> -ga qiziquvchi     |
| <b>afraid of</b> -dan qo‘rqmoq            | <b>proud of</b> -dan g‘ururlanuvchi     |
| <b>capable of</b> -ga qobil               | <b>responsible for</b> -ga ma‘suliyatli |
| <b>disappointed at</b> -dan hafsalasi pir | <b>successful in</b> -da omadli         |
| <b>fond of</b> -ni sevmoq                 | <b>surprised at</b> -dan ajablangan     |
| <b>intent on</b> -da sabotli              | <b>tired of</b> -dan charchagan         |

We are **accustomed to sleeping** late on weekends. Mitch is **afraid of getting** married now. Jean is not **capable of understanding** the predicament. Craig is **fond of dancing**. Alvaro is **intent on finishing** school next year. We are **interested in seeing** this film.

Yuqoridagi ba'zi sifat va sifatdoshlardan keyin gerund ham, infinitiv ham ishlatilishi mumkun:

I am proud **of being** a citizen of Russia.= I am proud **to be** a citizen of Rissia.

### *Noun + Preposition + Gerund*

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <b>art of</b> -da mahorat                      | <b>method for (method of)</b> uchun uslub |
| <b>astonishment at</b> -dan hayratga tushish   | <b>necessity of</b> -da zarurat           |
| <b>apology for</b> uchun uzr                   | <b>objection to</b> -ga e'tiroz           |
| <b>choice of</b> tanlangan narsa               | <b>opportunity of</b> -ga qulay imkoniyat |
| <b>disappointment at</b> hafsalasi pir bo'lish | <b>plan for</b> uchun reja                |
| <b>excuse for</b> -dan bahona                  | <b>pleasure of</b> -dan rohatlanish       |
| <b>experience in</b> -da tajriba               | <b>possibility of</b> -ga imkoniyat       |
| <b>fear of</b> -dan qo'rquv                    | <b>preparation for</b> uchun tayyorgarlik |
| <b>habit of</b> -da ko'nikma                   | <b>problem of</b> -ning muammosi          |
| <b>hope of</b> -dan umid                       | <b>process of</b> -ning jarayoni          |
| <b>idea of</b> fikr, g'oya                     | <b>reason for</b> uchun sabab             |
| <b>importance of</b> muhimlik                  | <b>right of</b> huquqi                    |
| <b>intention of</b> -ga qasd qilish            | <b>skill in</b> -da mahorat               |
| <b>interest in</b> -ga qiziqish                | <b>surprise at</b> -dan ajablanish        |
| <b>means of</b> -ning vositasi                 | <b>way of</b> -ning yo'li (vositasi)      |

George has no **excuse for dropping** out of school. Connie has developed a **method for evaluating** this problem. There is a **possibility of acquiring** this property at a good price. There is no **reason for leaving** this early.

Izoh: Gerund fe'l yoki sifatdan yasalgan o'tni aniqlab kelganda, o'tdan keyin u yasalgan fe'l yoki sifatdan keyin keladigan predlog keladi, vositasiz to'ldiruvchi talab qiladigan fe'ldan yasalgan o'tdan keyin esa **of** predlogi ishlatiladi:

Have you any **objections to signing** this document?

**To object** fe'li **to** predlogini talab qilgani uchun **objection** o'ti ham o'zidan keyin **to** predlogini talab qiladi.

He expressed his **surprise at meeting** her there.

**Surprise** otidan keyin **at** predlogi ishlatiladi, chunki **surprised** sifatidan keyin **at** predlogi keladi.

There is no fear **of damaging** the goods if they are packed in this manner.

**Fear** otidan keyin **of** predlogi ishlatiladi, chunki **fear** fe'li o'zidan keyin vositasiz to'ldiruvchini talab qiladi.

2. Gerund orqasidan **for** predlogini oluvchi otlarning orqasidan o'sha otga aniqlovchi bo'lib, o'sha buyumning nima maqsadda ishlatilishini bildiradi:

A thermometer is an instrument **for measuring** temperature.

Gerund bilan bir qatorda infinitiv ham oldidan kelgan otga aniqlovchi bo‘lib kelishi mumkin:

The charterers have the right **of loading** (= the right **to load**) the steamer at night time. I have no intention **of doing** it (= no intention **to do** it).

3. Gerund gapda hol bo‘lib keladi:

a) **on (upon)** *keyin, -da*, **after** *keyin*, **before** *-dan oldin*, **in** *-da, ichida* predloglari bilan payt holi bo‘lib keladi:

**On finding** that the engine was working badly, the pilot was obliged to land. **After saying** this he left the room. **Before leaving** for London I called on my brother. **In retreating** the German fascists burned down towns and villages.

**On (upon)** va **after** predloglaridan keyin odatda **Simple Gerund** ishlatiladi, gerund ifodalagan ish-harakatning kesimdagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo‘lganligini ifodalash uchun **after** predlogi ishlatiladi. Agar faqat voqealarni oldinma-ketin sodir bo‘lganligini ifodalash kerak bo‘lsa **on (upon)** predlogi ishlatiladfi.

Vaqtni ifodalovchi gerundli iboralar, sifatdoshli iboralarga teng bo‘ladi (**before** predlogi bilan kelgan iboralardan tashqari).

**On coming home... = coming home. After saying this... = having said this.**

**In retreating ... = while retreating**

b) **for** *uchun*, **through** *tufayli*, **owing to** *sababli, tufayli* predloglari bilan sabab holi bo‘lib keladi:

Excuse me **for being** so late. We are obliged to you **for sending** us the latest market reports. He caught cold **through getting** his feet wet.

c) **by** *bilan, vositasida* predlogi bilan ravish holi bo‘lib keladi:

He improved his article **by changing** the end. We were able to discharge the boat in 24 hours **by using** a powerful crane.

d) **besides** *-dan tashqari*, **instead of** *-ning o‘rnida*, **without** *-siz, -masdan*, **apart from** *-dan tashqari* kabi predloglar bilan to‘siqsiz ergash gapda ishlatiladi:

**Besides being clever**, he is very industrious. **Instead of writing** the letter himself, he asked his friend to do it. He left the room **without waiting** for a reply.

e) **for the purpose of**, **with the object of**, **with a view to** *maqsadda, uchun* guruh predloglari bilan maqsadni ifodalaydi:

A Polish delegation arrived in the capital **with the object of conducting** trade negotiations. He gave these instructions **with a view to speeding up** the shipment of the goods.

Maqsadni ifodalash uchun guruh predloglari bilan kelgan gerund ko‘pincha rasmiy nutqda uchraydi; odatda maqsadni ifodalash uchun infinitiv ishlatiladi;

I have come here **to discuss** the matter with the manager. I went to the station **to meet** my father.

f) **without** –*siz, -masdan*, **in case of, in the event of** *holda*, **subject to** *shartda* kabi predloglar bilan shartni ifodalaydi:

You will never speak good English **without learning** grammar. **In the event of being ordered** to two ports of loading the steamer will not arrive at the port of discharge before September 15<sup>th</sup>. This offer is made **subject to receiving** your confirmation within 10 days.

Yuqoridagi predloglar bilan (**without**dan tashqari) Gerund ko‘pincha tijorat va yuridik hujjatlarda uchraydi.

4. **against** *qarshi*, **for** *uchun*, *tarafdor*, shuningdek, **to be on the point (of)**, **to be far from** iboralariga aloqador predloglar bilan gerund ot-kesim tarkibida keladi:

The director is **for extending** the time of shipment. The captain is **against loading** the goods on the deck. When I came to the office, the manager was **on the point of leaving**. The negotiations are still **far from being ended**.

### *Gerundning predlogsiz ishlatilishi*

1. Predlogsiz gerund ko‘pincha fe‘l kesim tarkibida keladi:

We have **put off chartering** a boat until the director returns from England. The manager has **finished dictating** a letter to the secretary. I **can’t help telling** you about it. I **enjoy listening** to music.

Gerund bilan birikib fe‘l kesim bo‘lib keladigan ba’zi fe‘llar:

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <b>to finish</b> tamomlamoq  | <b>to avoid</b> qochmoq                           |
| <b>to stop, to give up, to leave off</b> to‘xtatmoq, tashlamoq       | <b>to need, to require, to want</b> kerak bo‘lmoq |
| <b>to keep, to keep on, to go on</b> davom ettirmoq                  | <b>to enjoy</b> rohatlanmoq, yoqtirmoq            |
| <b>to put off, to postpone, to delay</b> kechiktirmoq, orqaga surmoq | <b>I can’t help</b> –masdan tura olmayman         |

Gerund **worth** *arzirli* va **busy** *band* sifatлари bilan ham fe‘l kesim bo‘lib keladi:

These goods **are worth buying**

When I entered the room, he **was busy translating** an article.

Izoh: **need, to want, to require** fe‘llaridan keyin va **worth** sifatidan keyin **Passive Gerund** o‘rnida **Active Gerund** ishlatiladi. (46-betga qarang.)

2. Quyidagi fe‘llardan keyin gerund ham, infinitiv ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <b>to begin, to start</b> <i>boshlamoq</i> | <b>to prefer</b> <i>afzal bilmoq</i>             |
| <b>to continue</b> <i>davom ettirmoq</i>   | <b>to hate</b> <i>yoqtirmaslik</i>               |
| <b>to like</b> <i>yoqtirmoq</i>            | <b>to intend</b> <i>qasd qilmoq</i>              |
| <b>to dislike</b> <i>yoqtirmaslik</i>      | <b>I can (can’t) afford</b> <i>qila olmayman</i> |

I like **bathing** (= to bathe) in a river better than in the sea. We began **talking** (=to talk) about the position of the rubber market. It continued **raining** (=to rain). We do not intend **placing** (=to place) orders for such machines.

3. **to mention** *eslatmoq*, **to remember** *eslamog*, **to mind** *e'tiroz bildirmoq* fe'llari bilan gerund vositasiz to'ldiruvchi bo'lib keladi:

He mentioned **having read** it in the paper. I remember **having seen** him before. I don't mind **walking**.

Quyidagi fe'llardan keyin **Gerund** ishlatiladi:

|  |                                      |  |
|--|--------------------------------------|--|
| <b>admit</b> <i>bo'yniga olmoq</i>       | <b>forget</b> <i>unutmoq</i>         | <b>recommend</b> <i>tavsiya qilmoq</i> |
| <b>advise</b> <i>maslahat bermoq</i>     | <b>can't help</b> <i>–masdan</i>     | <b>regret</b> <i>afsuslanmoq</i>       |
| <b>anticipate</b> <i>bashorat qilmoq</i> | <i>turolmaslik</i>                   | <b>remember</b> <i>eslamog</i>         |
| <b>appreciate</b> <i>baholamoq</i>       | <b>keep</b> <i>saqlamoq, davom</i>   | <b>report</b> <i>xabar qilmoq</i>      |
| <b>avoid</b> <i>qochmoq</i>              | <i>ettirmoq</i>                      | <b>resent</b> <i>achchiqlanmoq</i>     |
| <b>complete</b> <i>tugatmoq</i>          | <b>mention</b> <i>eslatmoq</i>       | <b>resist</b> <i>qarshilik qilmoq</i>  |
| <b>consider</b> <i>hisobga olmoq</i>     | <b>mind</b> <i>e'tiroz bildirmoq</i> | <b>resume</b> <i>davom ettirmoq</i>    |
| <b>delay</b> <i>kechiktirmoq</i>         | <b>miss</b> <i>sog'inmoq</i>         | <b>risk</b> <i>tavakkal qilmoq</i>     |
| <b>deny</b> <i>inkor etmoq</i>           | <b>postpone</b> <i>kechiktirmoq</i>  | <b>stop</b> <i>to'xtatmoq,</i>         |
| <b>discuss</b> <i>muhokama qilmoq</i>    | <b>practice</b> <i>mashq qilmoq</i>  | <b>suggest</b> <i>taklif qilmoq</i>    |
| <b>dislike</b> <i>xush ko'rmaslik</i>    | <b>quit</b> <i>tark etmoq</i>        | <b>tolerate</b> <i>chidamoq</i>        |
| <b>enjoy</b> <i>yoqtirmoq</i>            | <b>recall</b> <i>eslamog</i>         | <b>understand</b> <i>tushunmoq</i>     |
| <b>finish</b> <i>tugatmoq</i>            | <b>recollect</b> <i>eslamog</i>      |  |

He **admitted stealing** the money. She **advised waiting** until tomorrow. I **anti-cipate having** a good time on vacation. He **avoided answering** my question. I final-ly **completed writing** my term paper. I **will consider going** with you. He **delayed leaving** for school. She **denied committing** the crime. They **discussed opening** a new business. We **enjoyed visiting** them. I'll never **foret visiting** Shoh Zinda. I **can't help worrying** about it. I **keep hoping** he will come. She **mentioned going** to a movie. I **miss being** with my family. Let's **postpone leaving** until tomorrow. The athlete **practiced throwing** the ball. He **quit trying** to solve the problem. I **don't recall meeting** him before. I **don't recollect meeting** him before. I **regret telling** him my secret. I **can't remember meeting** him when I was a child. I **resent her interfering** in my business. I **couldn't resist eating** dessert. She **risks losing** all of her money. She **suggested going** to a movie. I **don't understand his leaving** school.

4. Gerund ega vazifasida keladi:

**Skating** is pleasant.

Yaxmalak uchish yoqimli.

Ega bo'lib kelgan gerund kesimdan keyin ham kelishi mumkin. Ushbu holda kesimdan oldin tarjima qilinmaydigan **it** olmoshi keladi.

It is of no use

It is useless

It is no good

It is worth while

}

...foydasiz.

... arziydi.



It is no use **talking** about it. It isn't worth while **going** there. Is it any good **doing** it?

Gerund bilan bir qatorda ega vazifasida infinitiv ham kelishi mumkin:

**Skating** is pleasant. = **To skate** is pleasant.

It's no use **talking** about it. = It is no use **to talk** about it.

It isn't worth while **going** there = It isn't worth while **to go** there.

5. Gerund ot-kesim tarkibida keladi:

Her greatest pleasure **was travelling**.

Ot-kesim tarkibida gerund bilan bir qatorda infinitiv ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

Her greatest pleasure was **to travel**.

### *Oldidan ot yoki olmosh kelgan gerund*

1. Gerund ifodalagan ish-harakat gapning egasiga yoki to'ldiruvchiga qarashli bo'lishi mumkin:

**They** began **speaking**(**speaking** ifodalagan ish-harakati **they** egaga tegishli).

I am obliged to **you** for **helping** me (**helping** ifodalagan ish-harakati **you** to'ldiruvchiga tegishli).

2. Gerund ifodalagan ish-harakat ega yoki to'ldiruvchi bo'lmagan shaxs yoki buyumga ham tegishli bo'lishi mumkin. Bu holda o'sha shaxs yoki buyum qaratqich kelishigidagi ot yoki egalik olmoshi bilan ifodalanadi:

The agent informed the firm of **the buyer's having insured** the cargo. We insisted on **their delivering** the goods immediately.

3. Agar gerund qarashli bo'lgan ot jonsiz bo'lsa, u ot bosh kelishikda ishlatiladi, chunki jonsiz otlar qaratqich kelishigida ishlatilmaydi:

We insisted on **the contract being signed** immediately. He objected to **the ships leaving** the port in such stormy weather.

4. Bosh kelishikdagi jonsiz otlar o'rnida birlikda **its**, ko'plikda **their** egalik olmoshlari ishlatiladi:

We insisted on **its (the contract) being signed** immediately.

He objected to **their (the ships) leaving** the port in such stormy weather.

5. Hozirgi zamon ingliz tilida jonli otlar ham ko'pincha qaratqich kelishikda emas, bosh kelishikda, egalik olmoshlari (my, his, your, va hok.) o'rnida, kishilik olmoshlarining ob'yekt kelishikdagi shakli (me, him, you va hok.) ishlatiladi:

We objected to **the buyer (the buyer's o'rnida) paying** only part of the invoice amount. Excuse **me (my o'rnida) interrupting** you.

6. Gerund va uning oldidan kelgan ot yoki olmosh bir-biri bilan ma'no jihatidan bog'langan bo'lib, murakkab gap bo'lagini – qo'shma ega, qo'shma

to'ldiruvchi, qo'shma aniqlovchi yoki qo'shma hol bo'lib keladi. Gerundli iboralar ma'no jihatidan ergash gaplarga tengdir:

**The student's knowing** French well helped him considerably in learning English (qo'shma ega). = **That the student knew** French well helped him considerably in learning English.

---

There was no hope of **our getting** the tickets (qo'shma aniqlovchi). = There was no hope **that we should get** the tickets.

---

He insisted **on my returning** soon (qo'shma to'ldiruvchi). = He insisted **that I should return** soon.

---

**On the lecturer's appearing** in the hall, there was loud applause (qo'shma hol). = **When the lecturer appeared** in the hall, there was loud applause.

Gerundli iboralardagi ot yoki olmosh ergash gapda ega, gerund esa kesim bo'lib keladi.

### *Verbal Nouns (Fe'ldan yasalgan otlar)*

1. **-ing** qo'shimchasi bilan fe'llardan otlar yasash mumkin. Fe'ldan yasalgan otlar gerunddan farq qilib artikl bilan ishlatilishi mumkin, ko'plik shakliga ega bo'ladi va sifat bilan aniqlanadi:

He took part in **the sittings** of the committee. I was awakened by their **loud talking**.

2. Fe'ldan yasalgan otlar gerunddan farq qilib, zamon va nisbatga ega emas, ulardan keyin vositasiz to'ldiruvchi kelmaydi:

They started **the loading of the ship**. (gerundli gap bilan taqqoslang: They started **loading the ship**.)

3. Fe'llardan boshqa yo'llar bilan ham otlar yasash mumkin

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| <b>to manufacture</b> ishlab chiqarmoq | <b>manufacture</b> ishlab chiqarish |
| <b>to produce</b> ishlab chiqarmoq     | <b>poroduction</b> ishlab chiqarish |
| <b>to ship</b> yuklamoq                | <b>shipment</b> yuklash             |
| <b>to deliver</b> yetkazib bermoq      | <b>delivery</b> yetkazib berish     |
| <b>to arrive</b> yetib kelmoq          | <b>arrival</b> yetib kelish         |
| <b>to sell</b> sotmoq                  | <b>sale</b> sotuv                   |

Yuqoridagi otlar mavjud bo'lganda odatda **-ing** qo'shimchasi bilan tugagan otlar ishlatilmaydi:

**The production** (the producing emas) of the cotton in India has greatly increased. This firm is engaged in **the manufacture** (the manufacturing emas) of turbines. We sent the firm our contract for **the sale** (the selling emas) of a cargo of sugar. We were informed of **the arrival** (the arriving emas) of the ship.

### *SIFATDOSH (THE PARTICIPLE)*

1. Sifatdosh fe'lning ham fe'llik, ham sifatlik yoki ravishlik xususiyatiga ega bo'lgan shaklidir.

2. Sifatlik xususiyatiga ega bo‘lib sifatdosh gapda aniqlovchi bo‘lib keladi:  
We visited one of the largest plants **producing** A **broken** cup lay on the table.  
tractors in our country.

3. Sifatdosh ravishlik xususiyatiga ega bo‘lib gapda hol bo‘lib keladi:  
**Standing** on the bank of the river, he He sat at the table **thinking**.  
watched the dockers at work.

4. Sifatdosh fe‘llik xususiyatiga ega bo‘lib o‘zidan keyin to‘ldiruvchi oliadi:  
**Signing the letter** the manager asked the secretary to send it off at once.

5. Sifatdosh fe‘llik xususiyatiga ega bo‘lib ravish bilan aniqlanishi mumkin:  
**Packing** his things **quickly**, he hurried to the station.

6. Sifatdosh fe‘llik xususiyatiga ega bo‘lib zamon va nisbat shakllariga ega bo‘ladi:

a) O‘timli fe‘llarning **ikkita oddiy nisbat** shakli va **uchta majhul nisbat** shakli mavjud:

|         | Active       | Passive           |
|---------|--------------|-------------------|
| Present | asking       | being asked       |
| Past    | -            | asked             |
| Perfect | having asked | having been asked |

b) o‘timsiz fe‘llarning **uchta oddiy nisbatdagi** shakli mavjud:

|         | Active      |
|---------|-------------|
| Present | coming      |
| Past    | come        |
| Perfect | having come |

### *Sifatdoshlarning yasalihi*

1. **Present Participle Active** (hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi) fe‘lning negiziga (to yuklamasi tushirib qoldirilgan infinitivga) **-ing** qo‘shimchasini qo‘shish bilan yasaladi:

|          |            |                 |                |
|----------|------------|-----------------|----------------|
| to read  | o‘qimoq    | <b>reading</b>  | o‘qiyotgan     |
| to stand | tik turmoq | <b>standing</b> | tik turayotgan |
| to study | o‘rganmoq  | <b>studying</b> | o‘rganayotgan  |

2. To‘g‘ri fe‘llarning **Past Participle** ( **P.P.** – O‘tgan zamon sifatdoshi) shakli fe‘lning asosiga **-ed** qo‘shimchasini qo‘shish yo‘li bilan yasaladi:

|          |          |         |            |
|----------|----------|---------|------------|
| to ask   | so‘ramoq | asked   | so‘ralgan  |
| to order | buyurmoq | ordered | buyurilgan |

Noto‘g‘ri fe‘llarning o‘tgan zamon sifatdoshi (**P.P.** – **Past Participle**) shakli fe‘lning o‘zagida o‘zgarish bilan yasaladi

|         |             |               |               |
|---------|-------------|---------------|---------------|
| to give | bermoq      | <b>given</b>  | berilgan      |
| to buy  | sotib olmoq | <b>bought</b> | sotib olingan |

3. **Perfect Participle Active** (tugallangan sifatdoshning oddiy nisbati) **to have** fe'lining hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi shakli **having** va asosiy fe'lining **Past Participle** shakli yordamida yasaladi:

**having + P.P.**

**having bought** *sotib olib*, **having written** *yozib*, **having asked** *so'rab*.

4. **Present Participle Passive** (hozirgi zamon sifatdoshining majhul nisbati) **to be** fe'lining hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi shakli va asosiy fe'lining o'tgan zamon sifatdoshi shakli yordamida yasaladi:

**being + P.P.**

**being written**, **being asked**.

5. **Perfect Participle Passive** (tugallangan sifatdoshning majhul nisbat shakli) **to be** yordamchi fe'lining **Perfect Participle** shakli **having been** va asosiy fe'lining **Past Participle** (o'tgan zamon sifatdoshi) shakli yordamida yasaladi:

**having been + P.P.**

**having been written**, **having been asked**.

6. Bo'lishsiz shakli sifatdosh oldiga **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi: **not asking**, **not having asked**.

### *Sifatdoshning ishlatilishi* *Present Participle Active*

1. **Present Participle Active** kesimdagi ish-harakat bilan bir paytda sodir bo'lgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Kesim hozirgi zamonda bo'lsa sifatdosh hozirgi zamondagi ish-harakatni, kesim o'tgan zamonda bo'lsa sifatdosh o'tgan zamondagi ish-harakatni, kesim kelasi zamonda bo'lsa sifatdosh kelasi zamondagi ish-harakatni bildiradi:

1. She **is looking** at the woman **sitting** at the window.

When I entered the room, I **gave** the letter to the woman **sitting** at the window.

When you enter the room, you **will give** the letter to the woman **sitting** at the window.

**Present Participle** hozir – gapirayotgan paytdagi ish-harakatni bildirishi mumkin:

The man **sitting** at the window **came** from London yesterday.

2. **Present Participle Active** otga aniqlovchi bo'lib keladi:

a) Ot oldida ishlatiladi:

2. **Knowing** the English language well, he **can translate** newspaper articles without a dictionary.

**Knowing** the English language well, he **was able to translate** newspaper articles without a dictionary.

**Knowing** the English language well, he **will be able to translate** newspaper articles without a dictionary.

The **rising** sun was hidden by the clouds. They looked at the **flying** plane.

b) Otlardan keyin aniqlovchi ergash gaplarga mos keluvchi sifatdoshli iboralarda:

The man **smoking** a cigarette (= **who is smoking** a cigarette) is my brother. I picked up the letter **lying** on the floor (= **which was lying** on the floor).

3. **Present Participle Active** hol bo‘lib keladi:

a) **while** yoki **when** bog‘lovchilari bilan payt holi bo‘lib keladi va ular payt ergash gaplariga to‘g‘ri keladi:

**While discharging** the ship (= **While we were dis-charging** the ship) we found a few broken cases.

**When going** home (= **When I was going** home) I met my brother.

Odatiy, takrorlanib turuvchi ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun ham sifatdoshdan oldin **when** ishlatilishi mumkin:

**When drawing up** a contract for the sale of goods it is necessary to give a detailed description of the goods.

Payt holi bo‘lib keladigan sifatdoshli iboralarda ba‘zan **Present Participle** gapning kesimidagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo‘lgan harakatni ifodalaydi:

**Arriving** at the station (= **When I arrived** at the station) I called a porter.

4. Sabab holi bo‘lib keladigan sifatdoshli iboralarda ishlatiladi. Bu iboralarni sabab ergash gaplari bilan almashtirish mumkin:

**Knowing** English well (= **As he knew** English well) he translated the article without a dic-tionary. **Having** plenty of time (= **As we had** plenty of time) we decided to walk to the station.

5. Ravish holi bo‘lib keladigan sifatdoshli iboralarda ishlatiladi:

He sat in the armchair **reading** a newspaper.

The customs officer stood on deck **counting** the cases.

Yuqoridagi sifatdoshli iboralarni ergash gap bilan almashtirib bo‘lmaydi, ularni ikkinchi kesim bilan almashtirsa bo‘ladi:

He sat in the armchair and **read** a newspaper.

The customs officer stood on deck and **counted** the cases.

6. **Present Participle Active to be** fe‘lining shakllari bilan kelib **Continuous** va **Perfect Continuous** zamonlarini yasaydi: **I am reading, I was reading, I shall be reading, I have been reading, I had been reading.**

### *Perfect Participle Active*

1. **Perfect Participle Active** hol bo‘lib keladi va gapning kesimidagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo‘lgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi.

2. **Perfect Participle Active** sifatdoshli iboralarda kelib sabab holi bo‘lib keladi. Bunday iboralarni kesimi **Perfect** zamonda kelgan sabab ergash gaplari bilan almashtirish mumkin:

**Having lived** in London for many years (= **As he had lived** in London for many years) he knew that city very well.

**Having fulfilled** the terms of the contract (= **As we had fulfilled** the terms of the contract) we refused to admit the claim of the firm.

3. **Perfect Participle Active** payt holi bo‘lib keladi va sifatdoshdagi ish-harakat gapning kesimidagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo‘lganini bildiradi va bunday iboralarni kesimi **Perfect** zamonda bo‘lgan payt ergash gaplar bilan almashtirish mumkin:

**Having collected** all the material (= **After he had collected** all the material), he was able to write a full report on the work of the commission.

Izoh: Ushbu hol uchun **Perfect Participle** bilan bir qatorda **after** predlogi bilan kelgan **Simple Gerund** ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

**Having collected** all the material... = **After collecting** all the material...

Ikkita bevosita oldinma-ketin sodir bo‘lgan ish-harakat bo‘lsa va bir ish-harakatni ikkinchisidan oldin sodir bo‘lganini ta’kidlash zarurati bo‘lmasa **Perfect Participle** emas **Present Participle** ishlatiladi va bu iboralarga to‘g‘ri keladigan ergash gaplarda fe‘l **Simple** zamonlarda ishlatiladi:

**Receiving** the telegram (When he received the telegram), he rang up the director. (Taqqoslang: He received the telegram and rang up the director.)

Izoh: Yuqoridagi holat uchun sifatdosh bilan birgalikda ko‘pincha **on** predlogi bilan kelgan **Simple Gerund** ishlatiladi:

**Arriving** at the station ... = **On arriving** at the station ...

**Receiving** the telegram ... = **On receiving** the telegram ...

### *Present Participle Passive*

1. **Present Participle Passive** hozir yoki hozirgi vaqt davomida sodir bo‘ladigan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Bunday birikma o‘rnida **Present Continuous Passive** ishlatilgan ergash gap ishlatish mumkin: **Present Participle Passive** sifatdoshli iboralarda aniqlovchi bo‘lib keladi va kesimi **Present Continuous Passive** zamonda bo‘lgan aniqlovchi ergash gaplarga mos keladi:

The large building **being built** in our street (= **which is being built** in our street) is a new school-house.

Yesterday the professor told us about the experiments now **being carried on** in his laboratory (= **which are now being carried on** in his laboratory).

2. **Present Participle Passive** ishlatilgan sifatdoshli iboralar sabab va payt hollari bo‘lib keladi va kesimi majhul nisbatda kelgan sabab va payt ergash gaplariga to‘g‘ri keladi.

**Being packed** in strong cases (= **As the goods were packed** in strong cases), the goods arrived in good condition.

**Being asked** (= **When he was asked**) whether he intended to return soon, he

answered that he would be away for about three months.

Ushbu vazifada **Present Participle Passive** bilan bir qatorda ko‘pincha **Past Participle** ishlatiladi:

**Being packed** in strong cases ... = **Packed** in strong cases ...  
**Being asked** whether ... = **Asked** whether ...

### *Past Participle Passive*

1. **Past Participle** otlar oldida aniqlovchi bo‘lib keladi:

**A broken** cup was lying on the table. Stolda siniq piyola yotardi.

She mended **the torn** sleeve of her dress. U kuylagining yirtilgan yengini yamadi.

2. **Past Participle** otlar orqasidan aniqlovchi bo‘lib keladi va ular aniqlovchi ergash gaplarga mos keladi:

This firm is interested in the purchase of automobiles **produced** by our plants (= **which are produced** by our plants).

The ship **chartered** by the buyers (= **which has been chartered** by the buyers) will arrive at Boston next week.

3. **Past Participle** odatiy, umuman sodir bo‘ladigan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Unga mos keluvchi ergash gapda **Simple Present Passive** ishlatish mumkin: They sent us a list of goods **imported** by that firm (= **which are imported** by that firm).

A thermometer is an instrument **used** for measuring temperature (= **which is used** for measuring temperature).

4. **Past Participle** qo‘shma kesim tarkibida keladi:

My pencil is **broken**.

The letters were **typed**.

5. **Past Participle** sifatdoshli iboralarda ishlatiladi, payt va sabab holi bo‘lib keladi. Bunday iboralar kesimi majhul nisbatda bo‘lgan ergash gaplarga to‘g‘ri keladi:

**Asked** (= **When he was asked**) whether he intended to return soon, he replied that he would be away for about three months.

**Squeezed** by ice (= **As the steamer was squeezed** by ice), the steamer could not continue her way.

Payt holi bo‘lib keluvchi **Past Participle** ishlatilgan sifatdoshli iboralardan oldin ko‘pincha **when** bog‘lovchisi ishlatiladi:

**When asked** whether he intended to return soon... .

Hol bo‘lib kelgan sifatdoshli iboralarda **Past Participle** bilan birga **Present Participle Passive** ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

**Asked** whether he intended to return soon ... = **Being asked** whether he intended to return soon ...

**Squeezed** by ice ... = **Being squeezed** by ice ...

Izoh: Ba'zi fe'llarning **Past Participle** (o'tgan zamon sifatdoshi) shakli ko'plikni bildirgan otga aylanadi, shu xususiyatga ega bo'lgan barcha shaxs yoki buyumlarni bildiradi va aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi : **the rewarded mukofotlanganlar, the wounded yaralanganlar.**

6. **Past Participle to have** fe'lining shakllari bilan birikib kelib **Perfect** zamonlarni yasaydi: **I have read men o'qidim, I had read men o'qigandim, I shall have read men o'qigan bo'laman.**

7. **Past Participle to be** fe'lining shakllari bilan birikib kelib majhul nisbat shakllarini yasaydi: **I am given menga berishadi, I was given menga berishdi, I shall be given menga berishadi.**

### *Perfect Participle Passive*

**Perfect Participle Passive** sabab va payt holi bo'lib keladi va gapning kesimidagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo'lgan ish-harakatni bildiradi: **Having been dried and sorted** (= After the goods had been dried and sorted) the goods were placed in a warehouse.

**Perfect Participle Passive** ko'pincha **Present Participle Passive** yoki **Past Participle** bilan almashtiriladi:

**Having been sent to** the wrong address ... = **Being sent to** the wrong address... = **Sent to** the wrong address ...

Izoh: Payt holini ifodalovchi **Perfect Participle Passive** o'rnida ko'pincha **Passive Gerund** ishlatiladi:

**Having been dried and sorted** the goods were placed in a warehouse. = **After being dried and sorted** the goods were placed in a warehouse.

### *Hozirgi va o'tgan zamon sifatdoshlarining aniqlovchi bo'lib kelganda gapdagi o'rni*

1. **Present va Past Participle** fe'llik xususiyatlarini yo'qotib, ma'nosi sifatga juda yaqinlashib qolganda aniqlovchi bo'lib otning oldidan keladi: **A broken cup lay on the table. He sent me some illustrated catalogues.**

2. **Present va Past Participle**da sifatlik xususiyati bo'lmay, faqat fe'llik xususiyatiga ega bo'lsa ular aniqlovchi bo'lib otdan keyin keladi va bu sifatdoshlarni aniqlovchi ergash gap bilan almashtirsa bo'ladi: **They showed us a list of the goods sold** (=which had been sold). **We have sent invitations to the parties participating** (=which are participating).

3. Sifatdoshning izohlovchi so'zlari bo'lganda ular aniqlovchi bo'lib faqat otdan keyin keladi:

They showed us a list of **the goods sold at the auction.**

The captain informed us of the quantity of **wheat loaded in Odessa.**

We have sent invitations to the **parties participating in the agreement.**



### *Mustaqil sifatdoshli birikmalar*

1. Ingliz tilida hol bo‘lib kelgan sifatdoshli iboralar ikki xil bo‘ladi:

a) Sifatdosh ifodalagan ish-harakat egaga tegishli bo‘lgan sifatdoshli iboralar:

**Knowing** English well, **my brother** was able to translate the article without any difficulty (**knowing** egaga tegishli bo‘lgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi).

**Having lost** the key **he** could not enter the house (**having lost** egaga qarashli ish-harakatni ifodalaydi).

b) Shunday iboralar borki, ularda sifatdoshlarning o‘zlarining mustaqil egalari bor va bu sifatdoshlar gapning egasi bilan bog‘lanmaydi. Bunday iboralar mustaqil sifatdoshli iboralar deb ataladi:

**The student knowing English well**, the examination did not last long. (**knowing** o‘zining **the student** egasiga ega).

**My sister having lost the key**, we could not enter the house (**having lost**ning egasi **my sister**).

2. Bunday iboralar turli xil hol vazifasida keladi. Ular ergash gaplarga to‘g‘ri keladi:

a) payt holi bo‘lib keladi:

**The sun having risen** (After the sun had risen), they continued their way.

b) sabab holi bo‘lib keladi:

**The professor being ill** (=As the professor was ill), the lecture was put off.

3. Mustaqil sifatdoshli iboralar **there** isli yoki soxta ega **it**li gaplarga ham mos keladi:

**There being** a severe storm at sea (=As **there was** a severe storm at sea), the steamer could not leave the port.

**It being** Sunday (= **As it was** Sunday), the library was closed.

### *COMPLEX OBJECT*

*(Murakkab to‘ldiruvchi)*

1. Ba‘zi o‘timli fe‘llardan keyin **Complex Object** deb ataladigan qurilma ishlatiladi. Bu qurilma ikki qismdan - ega qismi *bosh kelishikdagi ot* yoki *obyektiv kelishikdagi kishilik olmoshi* va fe‘l qismi *sifatdosh* yoki *infinitivdan iborat bo‘ladi*. **Complex Object** gapda bitta gap bo‘lagi – murakkab to‘ldiruvchi sifatida keladi:

|                            |   |     |                 |
|----------------------------|---|-----|-----------------|
| <b>ot (bosh kel.)</b>      | } | { + | <b>(to) + V</b> |
| <b>olmosh (obyek.kel.)</b> |   |     |                 |

2. **to want** *istamoq*, **to expect** *umid qilmoq*, *kutmoq*, **should / would like** *istamoq*, *xohlamoq* fe‘llaridan keyin **Complex Object**da infinitiv **to** yuklamasi bilan ishlatiladi:

I expect **you to be** in the office earlier tomorrow to do some urgent work.

I want **my brother to begin** learning French.

I'd like **you to give** me your contract form.

**Complex Objectda Passive Infinitive** ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

They want **the goods to be delivered** in May.

We'd like **the delivery date to be extended** by two months.

2. Sezgi, idrokni ifodalovchi **to see ko'rmoq, to watch, to observe kuzatmoq, to notice payqamoq, to hear eshitmoq, to feel his qilmoq** fe'llaridan keyin **Complex Objectda** to yuklamasisiz **infinitive** yoki **hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi** ishlatiladi:

|                    |       |      |
|--------------------|-------|------|
| Ot (bosh kel.)     | { + } | V    |
| Olmosh (obyekkel.) |       | Ving |

4. **Complex Objectdagi** tamom bo'lgan ish-harakatni **to** yuklamasisiz **infinitive** ifodalaydi:

I've seen **Jane dance** in a new ballet. We watched **the train leave** the station

5. **Complex Objectdagi** davom etayotgan ish-harakatni **hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi** ifodalaydi:

Mr. Blake **watched the children playing** in the street.

I **heard somebody calling** my name. We **watched him** slowly **approaching** the gate.

**Complex Objectda Passive Participle** ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

The captain **watched the goods being discharged**.

We **saw the engines being** carefully **packed** in cases.

6. **Complex Objectda Past Participle** (O'tgan zamon sifatdoshi) ham ishlatiladi:

a) **to see, to watch, to hear** kabi sezgi-idrokni ifodalovchi fe'llar bilan:

I heard **his name mentioned** several times during the conversation.

I saw **the luggage put** into the car.

b) istak-xohishni ifodalovchi fe'llar bilan **Past Participle** bilan birga **Passive Infinitive** ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

He **wants the work done** immediately. = He **wants the work to be done** immediately.

c) **Complex Objectda to have** fe'lidan keyin **Past Participle** ishlatilib sifatdoshdagi ish-harakat ega tomonidan emas, boshqa shaxs yoki buyum tomonidan ega uchun bajarilishini bildiradi:

I **had my hair cut** yesterday. I **must have my luggage sent** to the station.

I **shall have the letters posted** immediately.

**To have** fe'li turli shakllarda va birikmalarda ishlatilishi mumkin:

I **have** my shoes mended in that shop. I **am going to have** my hair cut.

I **want to have** the walls of my room painted.

## FE'L ZAMONLARI

### Oddiy hozirgi zamon (Simple Present)ning yasalihi

1. **Simple Present**ning 3-shaxs birlikdan tashqari barcha shakllari fe'ning asosiy shaklini, (infinitivning **to** yuklamasi tushirib qoldirilgan shaklini) qo'yish bilan yasaladi. 3-shaxs birlikda fe'ning asosiy shakliga **-s** qo'shimchasi qo'shildi: **to work** – I (we, you, they) **work**, he **works** .

3-shaxs birlik qo'shimchasi **-s** jarangli undosh tovushlar va unlilardan keyin [z], jarangsiz undosh tovushlardan keyin [s] deb o'qiladi: He reads [ri:dz]. He sees [si:z]. He writes [raits].

3-shaxs birlikda **ss, ch, sh, x** harflar (sirg'aluvchi tovushlar ) bilan tugagan fe'llarga **-es** qo'shimchasi qo'shiladi va [iz] deb o'qiladi: I pass – he passes, I dress – he dresses, I teach – he teaches, I wish – he wishes.

Izoh: Oldida undosh harfi bo'lgan **-y** harfi bilan tugagan fe'llarga 3-shaxs birlikda **-es** qo'shimchasi qo'shiladi va **y** harfi **i** harfiga aylanadi: I cry – he cries [kraiz]; I carry – he carries [kariz].

Oldida unli harfi bo'lgan **y** harfi bilan tugagan fe'llarga 3-shaxs birlikda umumiy qoida asosida **-s** qo'shimchasi qo'shiladi: I play – he plays [pleiz].

3-shaxs birlikda **to do, to go** fe'llariga **-es** qo'shimchasi qo'shiladi: He goes, he does.

2. Bo'lishsiz shakli asosiy fe'ning oldiga **do (does)** yordamchi fe'lini va **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

**Ega + do (does) + not + V** Bu yerda **V** – fe'ning o'zagi

**I do not work. He does not work.**

3. So'roq shakli **do** yordamchi fe'lini (3-shaxs birlikda **does**) egadan oldinga qo'yish bilan yasaladi: **Do I work? Does he (she) work?**

**Do (does) + ega + V?**

4 Og'zaki nutqda quyidagi qisqartirmalar qo'llaniladi:

I **don't**  
He (she, it) **doesn't**  
We (you, they) **don't** } **work.**

### Oddiy hozirgi (Simple Present) zamonning ishlatilishi

1. **Simple Present** odatiy, doimiy, egaga xos bo'lgan yoki umuman yuz beradigan ish-harakatini ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi (**hozir emas**):

John **walks** to school every day. What **does** this word **mean** ?

The earth **goes** round the sun. He **lives** in Tashkent.

An atheist **doesn't believe** in God. He **speaks** French well.

2. Ingliz tilida davom zamonlarda ishlatilmaydigan **to see, to recognize, to want, to understand** kabi fe'llar bor. Bunday fe'llar bilan **hozir, gapirilayotgan paytda davom etayotgan ish harakatni** ifodalash uchun **Present Continuous** emas, **Simple Present** ishlatiladi.

I see a ship in the distance.

I **don't** understand this sentence.

3. **If** *agar, unless* *agar ...-masa*, **provided that** *bo'lsa, shartda*, **when** – *da, paytida*, **before** *oldin*, **until** –*maguncha*, **till** –*gacha* **as soon as** –*gach*, **as long as** –*da* kabi bog'lovchilar bilan bog'langan shart va payt ergash gaplarda **Simple Present Simple Future** o'rnida kelasi zamondagi ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi:

I shall stay here **until** he **returns**.

**If** he **comes**, I shall ask him about it.

4. Harakatni (qatnovni) ifodalaydigan **to leave** *jo'namoq, tark etmoq*, **to start** *jo'namoq, to sail* *suzib ketmoq*, **to return** *qaytib kelmoq*, **to arrive** *yetib kelmoq, to go* *bormoq*, **to come** *kelmoq* kabi fe'llar bilan **Simple Present** kelasi zamondagi ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Bunda kelasi zamonni ko'rsatuvchi payt holi bo'lishi kerak:

**Does** your brother **arrive** on Monday?

The steamer **sails** to-morrow.

### *The Simple Past Tense (Oddiy o'tgan zamonning yasalishi)*

1. **Simple Past**ni yasashda to'g'ri fe'llarning o'zagiga **–ed** qo'shimchasi qo'shiladi: to work – I **worked**, to live – I **lived**, to expect – I **expected**.

**–ed** qo'shimchasi [d], [t] yoki [id] deb o'qiladi: **lived, worked, expected**.

Noto'g'ri fe'llarning **Simple Past**dagi shakli turli yo'llar bilan yasaladi: to speak – **spoke**; to begin – **began**; to sell – **sold**; to lose – **lost**.

2. **Simple Past**ning bo'lishsiz shakli fe'lning asosiy shaklidan oldin **did** yordamchi fe'li va **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **did** + **not** + **V**

Bu yerda **V**-fe'lning o'zagi, **to** yuklamasiz kelgan infinitiv.

I **did not** work. He **did not** work. I **did not** speak. He **did not** speak.

3. **Simple Past**ning so'roq shakli eganing oldiga **did** yordamchi fe'lini va egadan keyin asosiy fe'lning o'zagini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

**Did** + ega + **V** ?

**Did** I work? **Did** he work? **Did** I speak? **Did** he speak?

### *Oddiy o'tgan zamonning ishlatilishi*

1. **Simple Past** o'tgan zamonda sodir bo'lgan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi. Bu zamon o'tgan zamonda sodir bo'lgan voqealarni hikoya qilishda ishlatiladi.

2. **Simple Past** *yesterday kecha, last week o'tgan hafta, an hour ago bir soat ilgari, the other day shu kunlarda, o'tgan kunlarda, on Monday dushanbada, in 1998 1998 yilda, during the war urush davrida* kabi payt hollari bilan hamma vaqt ishlatiladi:

The goods **arrived** yesterday.

He **came** at five o'clock.

The negotiations **ended** last week.

I **spoke** to him the other day

Ish-harakatning sodir bo'lgan vaqti kesimi o'tgan zamonda bo'lgan payt ergash gap bilan ham berilishi mumkin:

He **called** when I was at the Institute. U men institutdaligimda menikiga kelibdi.

Ish-harakatning sodir bo'lgan vaqti ko'rsatilmasdan, fahmlanishi mumkin: I **bought** this book in London. I **recognized him** with difficulty.

3. Bir nechta oldinma-ketin sodir bo'lgan ish-harakat sodir bo'lish tartibida bayon etilsa **Simple Past** ishlatiladi:

He **left** the hotel, **took** a taxi and **drove** to the theatre. The manager **entered** the office, **sat down** at his desk, and **began** to look through the morning mail.

4. **Simple Past** o'tgan zamondagi odatiy, takrorlanib turgan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi:

Last winter I **spent** a lot of time in the library. While she was in Tashken, she often **called on** us every evening.

Ushbu holat uchun ko'pincha **used + to + V** ham ishlatiladi: Last summer I **used to spend** a lot of time in the library.

Last year I often **used to go** to the theatre.

While she was in Tashkent, she **used to call** on us every evening.

**Used to** o'tgan zamonda uzoq davom etgan ish-harakatni yoki holatni ham ifodalaydi (ayniqsa **to be, to know, to live** kabi fe'llar bilan):

He **used to be** very strong in his youth. I **used to know** that man.

**Used** faqat o'tgan zamonda ishlatiladi. So'roq shakli **did** yordamchi fe'li yordamida yoki usiz yasaladi. Bo'lishsiz shakli esa **did**siz yasaladi:

**Used** you (**Did** you **use**) **to take** English lessons every day? He **used not (usen't, usedn't) to have** dinner at home.

### *The Simple Future Tense*

#### *Oddiy kelasi zamonning yasalishi*

1. **Simple Future** asosiy felning oldiga 1-shaxs birlik va ko'plikda **shall** yordamchi fe'lini, qolgan shaxslarda **will** yordamchi fe'lini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **shall (will) + V**

I (we) **shall work**, he (you, they) **will work**.

2. **Simple Future**ning bo'lishsiz shakli **shall** yoki **will** yordamchi fe'lidan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **shall (will) + not + V**

I (we) **shall not work**. He (you, they) **will not work**.

3. So'roq shaklini yasashda **shall** yoki **will** yordamchi fe'li eganing oldiga o'tkaziladi:

**Shall (will) + ega + V ?**

**Shall I (we) work? Will he (you, they) work?**

Og‘zaki nutqda quyidagi qisqartirmalar ishlatiladi: **I’ll, He’ll, She’ll, We’ll, You’ll, They’ll, I shan’t, I’ll not, He won’t, He’ll not, She won’t, She’ll not, It won’t, It’ll not, We shan’t, We’ll not, You won’t, You’ll not, They won’t, They’ll not.**

***Oddiy kelasi zamonning ishlatilishi***

1. **Simple Future** kelasi zamonda sodir bo‘ladigan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi:

He **will return** to Tashkent in a few days.      They **will take** English lessons twice a week.

We **shall not see** him till Monday.      He **will be tired** after his work.

***The Simple Future in the Past Tense***

***(O‘tgan zamondagi kelasi zamon)***

1. **Simple Future in the Past Simple Future**ga o‘xshab yasaladi, faqat **shall** yordamchi fe‘li o‘rniga **should**, **will** yordamchi fe‘li o‘rniga **would** ishlatiladi:

| Bo‘lishli shakli               | Bo‘lishsiz shakli                  |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| I <b>should work</b>           | I <b>should not work</b>           |
| He (she, it) <b>would work</b> | He (she, it) <b>would not work</b> |
| We <b>should work</b>          | We <b>should not work</b>          |
| You <b>would work</b>          | You <b>would not work</b>          |
| They <b>would work</b>         | They <b>would not work</b>         |

Quyidagi qisqartirmalar ishlatiladi: **I’d, He’d, She’d, We’d, You’d, They’d, I shouldn’t, I’d not, He wouldn’t, He’d not, She wouldn’t, She’d not, It wouldn’t, We shouldn’t, We’d not, You wouldn’t, You’d not, They wouldn’t, They’d not.**

**Simple Future in the Past** o‘tgan zamonga nisbatan kelasi zamonda sodir bo‘lgan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi. **Simple Future in the Past** bosh gapdagi kesim o‘tgan zamonda bo‘lganda, o‘zlashtirma gapdagi kelasi zamonni ifodalaydi:

I said that I **should go** there the next day.      He asked them whether they **would take part** in that work.

***The Present Continuous Tense***

***(Hozirgi davom zamon)***

***Hozirgi davom zamonning yasalishi***

1. **Present Continuous to be** fe‘lining hozirgi zamondagi shakllaridan biri va asosiy fe‘lining hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi (**Present Participle**) shaklini qo‘yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **am (is, are)** + **Ving**

Bu yerda **Ving** = hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi:

**I am working. He is working. We are working.**

2. Bo'lishsiz shakli **am, is, are** yordamchi fe'lidan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **am (is, are)** + **not** + **Ving**

**I am not working. He is not working. We are not working.**

3. So'roq shakli gapning egasining oldiga yordamchi fe'lni o'tkazish bilan yasaladi:

**Am (is, are)** + ega + **Ving?**

**Am I working? Is he working? Are you working?**

4. Og'zaki nutqda quyidagi qisqartirmalar ishlatiladi: I'm, He's, She's, It's, We're, You're, They're, I'm not, He isn't, He's not, She isn't, She's not, It isn't, It's not, We aren't, We're not, You aren't, You're not, They aren't, They're not

### *Hozirgi davom zamonning ishlatilishi*

1. Gapirayotgan paytda, hozir sodir bo'layotgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:  
**He is reading** a book. **She is typing** a letter.

Quyidagi *hissiyotni, idrokni va aqliy holatni* ifodalovchi fe'llar davom zamonlarda ishlatilmaydi:

|  |                              |  |
|--|------------------------------|--|
| <b>like</b> yoqtirmoq                  | <b>feel</b> his qilmoq       | <b>seem, appear</b> ko'rinmoq, o'xshamoq |
| <b>love</b> sevmok                     | <b>notice</b> payqamoq       | <b>possess</b> egalik qilmoq             |
| <b>hate</b> yoqtirmaslik, nafratlanmoq | <b>know</b> bilmoq           | <b>contain</b> o'z ichiga olmoq          |
| <b>want</b> istamoq                    | <b>undersatand</b> tushunmoq | <b>consist</b> –dan iborat bo'lmoq       |
| <b>wish, desire</b> xohlamoq           | <b>remember</b> eslamoq      | <b>be</b> bo'lmoq                        |
| <b>see</b> ko'rmoq                     | <b>forget</b> unutmoq        |  |
| <b>hear</b> eshitmoq                   | <b>believe</b> ishonmoq      |  |
|  | <b>recognize</b> tanimoq     |  |

2. Gapirayotgan paytda bo'lmasa ham, hozirgi zamonda uzoq vaqt davom etadigan ish harakatni ifodalaydi:

**He is writing** a new play.

3. **If, when, while** va boshqalar bilan boshlangan payt va shart ergash gaplarda kelasi zamonda davom etgan (Future Continuous o'rnida) ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

**If I am sleeping** when he comes, I shall be reading the newspaper **while** you **are writing** your grammar exercises.  
wake me up, please.

4. Kelasi zamondagi ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Bunda ish – harakatning bajarilishi aniq va gapda kelasi zamonni ko'rsatuvchi payt holi bo'lishi kerak:

**They are going** to the theatre **He is taking** his examination on  
tonight. Friday.

**We are buying** a new radio set soon. **She is leaving** by the five o'clock train.

### *To be going to V... birikmasi*

1. Agar biror ish qilishga niyat (qasd) qilingan bo'lsa yoki shu ish-harakatning kelasi zamonda amalga oshishi aniq bo'lsa **to be going to V ...** birikmasi ishlatiladi va bu birikma o'zbek tiliga **-moqchi bo'lmoq** deb tarjima qilinadi:

**I am going to learn** French next year. **We are going to ship** these goods by the next ship.

Izoh: **to go** va **to come** fe'llari **to be going to V...** birikmasi bilan ishlatilmaydi. **He is going to go there**, va **He is going to come here** o'rnida **He is going there** va **He is coming here** yoki **He intends to go there** va **He intends to come here** ishlatiladi.

2. **to be going to V...** birikmasi egasi jonsiz buyum bo'lgan gapdagi kelasi zamonda amalga oshish ehtimolligi juda yuqori bo'lgan yoki amalga oshishi muqarrar bo'lgan ish –harakatni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi:

The sky is clearing up; the rain **is going to stop** in a minute. The sea air **is going to do** you **good**.

3. **to be going to V...** birikmasidan keyin majhul nisbatdagi infinitiv ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

**He is going to be appointed** manager of that department. The goods **are going to be shipped** by the next steamer.

### *The Past Continuous Tense*

#### *O'tgan davom zamonning yasalishi*

1. Past Continuous **to be** fe'lining o'tgan zamondagi shakllaridan biri (**was, were**) va asosiy fe'lining hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi shakli (**Present Participle = Ving**) yordamida yasaladi:

Ega + **was (were)** + **Ving**

**I was working. We were working.**

2. Bo'lishsiz shakli **was (were)** dan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **was (were)** + **not** + **Ving**

**I was not working. We were not working.**

3. So'roq shaklini yasashda **was (were)** yordamchi fe'llari eganing oldiga o'tkaziladi:

**Was (were)** + ega + **Ving ?**

**Was I working? Were you working?**

#### *O'tgan davom zamonning ishlatilishi*

1. **Past Continuous** o'tgan zamondagi biror vaqtdan oldin boshlanib o'sha vaqtda ham davom etayotgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Bu vaqt :

a) **at five o'clock soat beshda, at noon peshinda, at midnight yarim tunda, at that momet o'sha vaqtda** kabi vaqt ko'rsatkichlari bilan ifodalanadi:



It **was raining** at noon.

What **was he doing** at that moment.

b) **Simple Past** bilan ifodalangan o'tgan zamondagi ikkinchi bir ish-harakati bilan:

He **was writing** his exercises  
*when I entered the room.*

*He hurt his leg while he **was playing**  
football.*

What **was he doing** when you  
*called on him?*

*As I **was coming** here I met your brother.*

**Past Continuous** gapda ish-harakat sodir bo'layotgan vaqt ko'rsatilmaligi ham mumkin, u boshqa gaplarda bo'lishi mumkin. Bunday hol ko'pincha biror joyni tasvirlashda sodir bo'ladi:

It was evening. My mother **was reading** a book, and I **was watching** TV. Suddenly the door opened, and my brother came in.

2. **Past Continuous** o'tgan zamonda uzilib-uzilib uzoq vaqt davom etgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

He **was writing** a play during the  
summer.

In June that firm **was carrying on** negotiations for the purchase of wheat.

3. **all day long** *kun bo'yi*, **all day yesterday** *kecha kun bo'yi*, **all the time** *butun vaqt*, **the whole evening** *butun oqshom*, **from five till eight** *soat beshdan sakkizgacha* kabi vaqt ko'rsatkichlari bilan ish-harakatning bajarilish jarayonini ifodalasak **Past Continuous** ishlatamiz, ish-harakatning bajarilish fakti (bajarilganmi yo'qmi)ni ifodalaganda :**Simple Past** ishlatilganda esa

I **was reading** all day yesterday.

It **was raining** the whole evening.

I **read** all day yesterday.

It **rained** the whole evening.

Yuqoridagi vaqt ko'rsatkichlari bilan kelgan oldinma-ketin sodir bo'lgan ikki yoki undan ziyod ish-harakatlari sodir bo'lish tartibida bayon etilsa faqat **Simple Past** ishlatiladi:

I came home early, **rested** from five till six, and then **worked** the whole evening.

4. Ikkita davom etgan ish-harakat bir paytda sodir bo'lgan bo'lsa, jarayonni ifodalaganda har ikkalasida **Past Continuous** ishlatamiz, agar ish-harakatning sodir bo'lish faktini ifodalaganda (sodir bo'lganmi yo'qmi) har ikkalasida ham **Simple Past** ishlatamiz:

While I **did** my homework, he  
**rested**.

While I **was doing** my homework, he  
**was resting**.

### ***The Future Continuous Tense (Kelasi davom zamonning yasalishi)***

1. Future Continuous **to be** fe'lining kelasi zamondagi shakli va asosiy fe'lining hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi shakli bilan yasaladi:

|                                       |
|---------------------------------------|
| Ega + <b>shall (will) + be + Ving</b> |
|---------------------------------------|

I **shall be working**, he **will be working**.

2. Bo'lishsiz shakli **shall (will)** yordamchi fe'lidan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **shall (will)** + **not** + **be** + **Ving**

**I shall not be working, he will not be working.**

3. So'roq shakli **shall** yoki **will** yordamchi fe'llarini eganing oldiga qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

**shall (will)** + ega + **be** + **Ving**

**Shall I be working? Will he be working?**

| Bo'lishli shakli  | Bo'lishsiz shakli  | So'roq shakli   |
|---|--|---|
| <b>I shall be working</b><br>He (she,it) <b>will be working</b> | <b>I shall not be working</b><br>He (she, it) <b>will not be working</b> | <b>Shall I be working?</b><br><b>Will he (she,it) be working?</b> |
| <b>We shall be working</b><br>You <b>will be working</b>        | <b>We shall not be working</b><br>You <b>will not be working</b>         | <b>Shall we be working?</b><br><b>Will you be working?</b>        |
| <b>They will be working</b>                                     | <b>They will not be working</b>  | <b>Will they be working?</b>                                      |

4. Og'zaki nutqda **Simple Future**da ishlatilgan qisqartirmalar ishlatiladi: **I'll be working, he'll be working; I shan't be working, I'll not be working; he'll not be working, he won't be working.**

### *Kelasi davom zamonning ishlatilishi*

1. **Future Continuous** kelasi zamondagi biror vaqtdan oldin boshlanib, o'sha vaqtda ham davom etayotgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Bu vaqt quyidagicha ifodalanadi:

a) **at five o'clock soat beshda, at noon peshinda, at midnight yarim tunda, at that momet o'sha vaqtda** kabi vaqt ko'rsatkichlari bilan ishlatiladi:

**I shall still be working at six o'clock.**

b) payt va shart ergash gaplardagi **Simple Present** bilan ifodalangan boshqa bir kelasi zamondagi ish-harakati bilan:

*When I come back, they will be having* *If you come after eleven o'clock, I shall be sleeping.*

Izoh: Payt va shart ergash gaplarda **Future Continuous** ishlatilmaydi, ularning o'rnida **Present Continuous** ishlatiladi:

If he **is sleeping** when you come, wake him up.

2. **Future Continuous** kelasi zamondagi uzoq vaqt davomida uzilib-uzilib davom etgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

**I shall be preparing** for my examination in May.

**He will be writing** a play during the summer.

3. **all day long kun bo'yi, all day tomorrow ertaga kun bo'yi, all the time butun vaqt, the whole evening butun oqshom, from five till eight soat beshdan sakkizgacha** kabi vaqt ko'rsatkichlari bilan **Simple Future** ham, **Future Continuous** ham ishlatilishi mumkin. **Future Continuous** ishlatilganda ish-

harakatning bajarilish jarayoni tushuniladi, **Simple Future** ishlatilganda esa ish-harakatning bajarilish fakti (bajariladimi yo‘qmi) tushuniladi:

|  |   |
|--|---|
| I <b>shall be reading</b> <i>all day tomorrow.</i> | It <b>will be raining</b> <i>the whole evening.</i> |
| I <b>shall read</b> <i>all day tomorrow.</i>       | It <b>will rain</b> <i>the whole evening.</i>       |

Yuqoridagi vaqt ko‘rsatkichlari bilan kelgan ikki yoki undan ortiq ish harakati sodir bo‘lish tartibida bayon etilsa hammasida faqat **Simple Future** ishlatiladi: I **‘ll come** home early, I **‘ll rest** from five till six, and then I **‘ll work** the whole evening.

4. Ikkita davom etadigan ish-harakati bir vaqtda sodir bo‘lsa, jarayonni ifodalashni istasak bosh gapda **Future Continuous** va ergash gapda **Present Continuous** ishlatamiz, agar ish-harakatning sodir bo‘lish faktini ifodalashni istasak (sodir bo‘ladimi yo‘qmi) bosh gapda **Simple Future**ni, ergash gapda esa **Simple Present**ni ishlatamiz:

While he **is having** his breakfast, I **shall be reading** the newspaper.      While he **has** his breakfast, I **shall read** the newspaper.

5. **Future Continuous** qisqa muddatli ish-harakatini ham ifodalab **Simple Future** o‘rnida ishlatiladi va ish-harakatni sodir qilish niyatini yoki shu ish-harakatning sodir bo‘lishi aniqligini bildiradi:

He **will be meeting** us at the station.    I **shall be writing** to him tomorrow.

*The Future Continuous in the Past*  
(O‘tgan zamondagi kelasi davom zamon)

**Future Continuous in the Past** ham **Future Continuous**ga o‘xshab yasaladi, faqat **shall** va **will** yordamchi fe‘llarining o‘rnida **should** va **would** yordamchi fe‘llari ishlatiladi:

| Bo‘lishli shakli                    | Bo‘lishsiz shakli                        |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| I <b>should be working</b>          | I <b>should not</b> be working           |
| He (she,it) <b>would be working</b> | He (she, it) <b>would not</b> be working |
| We <b>should be working</b>         | We <b>should not</b> be working          |
| You <b>would be working</b>         | You <b>would not</b> be working          |
| They <b>would be working</b>        | They <b>would not</b> be working         |

Og‘zaki nutqda **Simple Future in the Past**nikiga o‘xshash qisqartirmalar ishlatiladi: I **‘d be working**, he **‘d be working**; I **shouldn’t** be working, I **‘d not be working**, he **wouldn’t** be working, he **‘d not be working** va hok.

Bosh gapdagi fe‘l o‘tgan zamonda bo‘lganda ergash gapdagi kelasi zamonda davom etadigan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun **Future Continuous in the Past** ishlatiladi. Bu zamon ko‘pincha ko‘chirma gaplarni o‘zlashtirma gapga aylantirganda ergash gapda ishlatiladi:

She said that she **would be giving** an English lesson at five o’clock.    He thought that I **should be working** all day.

## The Present Perfect Tense

### Hozirgi tugallangan zamonning yasalishi

1. **Present Perfect to have** fe'lining hozirgi zamondagi shakllari **have** va **has** hamda asosiy fe'ning o'tgan zamon sifat doshi (**Past Participle**) yordamida yasaladi: **I have worked, he has worked, we have worked.**

Ega + **have (has) + P.P.**

2. **Present Perfectning** bo'lishsiz shakli **have** yoki **has** yordamchi fe'lidan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **have (has) + not + P.P.**

**I have not worked, he has not worked, we have not worked.**

3. **Present Perfectning** so'roq shakli **have** va **has** yordamchi fe'llarini eganing oldiga qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

**Have (has) + ega + P.P.?**

**Have I worked? Has he worked? Have we worked?**

| Bo'lishli shakli               | Bo'lishsiz shakli                  | So'roq shakli                   |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <b>I have worked</b>           | <b>I have not worked</b>           | <b>Have I worked?</b>           |
| He (she, it) <b>has worked</b> | He (she, it) <b>has not worked</b> | <b>Has he (she, it) worked?</b> |
| We <b>have worked</b>          | We <b>have not worked</b>          | <b>Have we worked?</b>          |
| You <b>have worked</b>         | You <b>have not worked</b>         | <b>Have you worked?</b>         |
| They <b>have worked</b>        | They <b>have not worked</b>        | <b>Have they worked?</b>        |

Og'zaki nutqda odatda quyidagi qisqartirmalar ishlatiladi: **I've, He's, She's, It's, We've, You've, They've, I haven't, I've not, He hasn't, He's not, She hasn't, She's not, It hasn't, It's not, We haven't, We've not, You haven't, You've not, They haven't, They've not**

### Hozirgi tugallangan zamonning ishlatilishi

1. **Present Perfect** hozirdan oldin tugagan, natijasi ko'z oldimizda bo'lgan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi. Ish-harakat ancha oldin tugagan bo'lishi mumkin, bunda asosiy e'tibor natijaga qaratiladi, vaqtga emas.

**I have broken** my pencil.

**I have opened** the window.

**Has the secretary come?**

**I have not written** my exercises.

2. **Present Perfect** bir necha marta takrorlangan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi:

**I have read** that book twice.

**I have seen** that film three times.

3. **Present Perfect** ko'pincha quyidagi ravishlar bilan ishlatiladi: **ever** *biror vaqt*, **never** *hech qachon*, **often** *tez-tez*, *ko'pincha*, **already** *allaqachon*, **yet** *hali*, *allaqachon*, **lately** *yaqinda*, **just** *hozirgina*.

**I have never read** that book.

**I have often been** there.

**He hasn't finished** his work **yet**.

**Have you ever been** to India?

Izoh: **just now** *hozirgina* ravishi bilan **Simple Past** ishlatiladi: **I saw** him just now.

Men uni hozirgina ko'rdim.

4. Hali tugamagan vaqt ko'rsatkichlari – **today** *bugun*, **this week** *shu hafta*, **this month** *shu oy*, **this year** *bu yil* bilan **Present Perfect** ishlatiladi:

**Have you read** the newspaper today?



| Bo‘lishli shakli               | Bo‘lishsiz shakli                  | So‘roq shakli                   |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <b>I had worked</b>            | <b>I had not worked</b>            | <b>Had I worked?</b>            |
| He (she, it) <b>had worked</b> | He (she, it) <b>had not worked</b> | <b>Had he (she, it) worked?</b> |
| We <b>had worked</b>           | We <b>had not worked</b>           | <b>Had we worked?</b>           |
| You <b>had worked</b>          | You <b>had not worked</b>          | <b>Had you worked?</b>          |
| They <b>had worked</b>         | They <b>had not worked</b>         | <b>Had they worked?</b>         |

4. Og‘zaki nutqda quyidagi qisqartmalar ishlatiladi: **I’d, He’d, She’d, We’d, You’d, They’d, I hadn’t, I’d not, He hadn’t, He ’d not, She hadn’t, She ’d not, It hadn’t, We hadn’t, We ’d not, You hadn’t, You ’d not, They hadn’t, They ’d not.**

### *O‘tgan tugallangan zamonning ishlatilishi*

1. **Past Perfect** o‘tgan zamondagi biror vaqtdan oldin tamom bo‘lgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. O‘tgan zamondagi bu vaqt quyidagicha berilishi mumkin:

a) **by 5 o’clock soat beshgacha, by Saturday shanbagacha, by the 15<sup>th</sup> of December 15 dekabrgacha, by the end of the year yilning oxirigacha, by that time o’sha vaqtgacha** va boshqa vaqt ko‘rsatkichlari bilan:

We **had translated** the article *by five o’clock.*

We **had shipped** the goods *by that time.*

b) **Simple Past** bilan ifodalangan o‘tgan zamondagi ikkinchi bir ish-harakati bilan:

They **had shipped** the goods *when your telegram arrived.*

We **had not reached** the station *when it began to rain.*

We sent him a telegram yesterday as we **had not received** any letters from him *for a long time.*

They **had not yet loaded** the goods *when they received our telegram.*

Ish-harakati sodir bo‘lgan vaqt **Past Perfect** ishlatilgan gapda emas, boshqa gapda ham bo‘lishi mumkin:

*As I was going to the station,* it began to rain. Fortunately, I **had taken** an umbrella and **(had) put on** a coat.

I received a letter from my brother yesterday. I **had not heard** from him *for a long time.*

2. Ikki yoki undan ortiq oldinma-ketin sodir bo‘lgan ish-harakat sodir bo‘lish tartibida bayon qilinsa hammasida **Simple Past** ishlatiladi:

He **arrived** at the Waterloo station, **took** a taxi and **drove** to the hotel. Then he **went** to the telegraph office and **sent** his wife a telegram.

He **came** home late in the evening. He **had supper, read** newspaper and **went** to bed.

Bir nechta oldinma-ketin sodir bo‘lgan ish-harakatlarning bayon etish tartibi buzilsa, birorta oldin sodir etilgan ish-harakat o‘zidan keyin sodir etilgan ish-harakatdan keyin bayon etilsa o‘sha ish-harakat **Past Perfect**da ishlatiladi: He **came** home late in the evening. He **had visited** the Museum of Fine Arts

and **had been** to the concert. He had supper, read the newspaper and feeling tired, went to bed.

Misoldagi **came, had supper, read, went to bed** harakatlari oldinma-ketin sodir bo‘lgan, **had visited** va **had been** harakatlari esa ulardan oldin sodir bo‘lgan.

3. **after** – *dan keyin* bilan bog‘langan ergash gapda **Past Perfect** ishlatiladi:  
After the sun **had set**, we decided to return home.      After the cases **had been counted**, I left the warehouse.

Ikki ish-harakatni biri biridan oldin sodir bo‘lganligini ta’kidlash zarurati bo‘lmaganda **after** ishlatilgan gapda ham **Simple Past** ishlatiladi.

After he **turned off** the light, he left the room.      After he **signed** the letter, he asked the secretary to send it off.

4. **Whendan** keyin odatda **Simple Past** ishlatiladi. Lekin **when** –*dan keyin* ma’nosida kelganida **when** bilan boshlangan gapda **Past Perfect** ishlatiladi:

When the secretary **received** the telegram, he immediately showed it to the manager.      When (=after) they **had gone**, he began to work.

5. **before** bilan boshlangan ergash gapli qo‘shma gapning bosh gapida **Past Perfect**, ergash gapida **Simple Past** ishlatiladi. **Past Perfect**ning ishlatilishi bosh gapdagi ish-harakat ergash gapdagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo‘lganligini ta’kidlaydi:

I **had finished** my work before he returned.      We **had come** to an agreement on the terms of payment before you **arrived**.

Ish-harakatlarni oldin-ketin sodir bo‘lganligini ta’kidlash zarurati bo‘lmaganda, bosh gapda ham, ergash gapda ham **Simple Past** ishlatiladi:

I **turned off** the light before I left the room.      He **read** the contract again before he **signed** it.

Ba’zan **beforeli** ergash gapda **Past Perfect** va bosh gapda **Simple Past** ishlatiladi. Bunda **before** –*dan oldin* degan ma’noni beradi:

The manager **returned** before the typist **had typed** all the letters.      We **reached** the station before it **had become** dark.

6. Tarkibida **hardly, scarcely, no sooner** ravishlar bo‘lgan qo‘shma gaplarning bosh gapida **Past Perfect** va ergash gapida **Simple Past** ishlatiladi:

He **had hardly (scarcely) entered** the house, when it **started** to rain.      *No sooner* **had he arrived**, than he **fell** ill.

### *The Future Perfect Tense*

#### *Kelasi tugallangan zamonning yasalishi*

1. **Future Perfect to have** fe’lining kelasi zamondagi shakli (**shall have, will have**) va asosiy fe’ning o‘tgan zamon sifatoshi (**Past Participle**) yordamida yasaladi:

Ega + **shall have (will have) + P.P.**

**I shall have worked, he will have worked, we shall have worked.**

2. **Future Perfectning** bo‘lishsiz shakli **shall** yoki **will** yordamchi fe’llardan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasini qo‘yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **shall (will) + not + have + P.P.**

**I shall not have worked, he will not have worked.**

4. **Future Perfectning** so‘roq shakli **shall** yoki **will** yordamchi fe’lini eganing oldiga o‘tkazish bilan yasaladi:

**Shall (will) + ega + have + P.P.?**

**Shall I have worked? Will he have worked? Shall we have worked?**

| Bo‘lishli shakli                    | Bo‘lishsiz shakli                        | So‘roq shakli                         |
|-------------------------------------|--|---------------------------------------|
| <b>I shall have worked</b>          | I <b>shall not</b> have worked           | <b>Shall</b> I have worked?           |
| He (she,it) <b>will have worked</b> | He (she, it) <b>will not</b> have worked | <b>Will</b> he (she, it) have worked? |
| <b>We shall have worked</b>         | We <b>shall not</b> have worked          | <b>Shall</b> we have worked?          |
| You <b>will have worked</b>         | You <b>will not</b> have worked          | <b>Will</b> you have worked?          |
| They <b>will have worked</b>        | They <b>will not</b> have worked         | <b>Will</b> they have worked?         |

### *Kelasi tugallangan zamonning ishlatilishi*

1. **Future Perfect** kelasi zamondagi biror vaqtdan oldin tamom bo‘ladigan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Kelasi zamondagi bu vaqt quyidagicha berilishi mumkin:

a) **by 5 o’clock soat beshgacha, by Saturday shanbagacha, by the 15<sup>th</sup> of December 15 dekabrgacha, by the end of the year yilning oxiri-gacha, by that time o’sha vaqtgacha** va boshqa vaqt ko‘rsatkichlari bilan:

We **shall have translated** the article *by five o’clock.*      We **shall have shipped** the goods *by that time.*

b) Payt va shart ergash gapidagi **Simple Present** bilan ifodalangan kelasi zamondagi ikkinchi bir ish-harakati bilan:

They **will have shipped** the goods *when your telegram arrives.*

The train **will have left** *by the time we get to the station.*

Payt va shart ergash gaplarda **Future Perfect** ishlatilmaydi: **Future Perfect** o‘rnida **Present Perfect** ishlatiladi:

We shall send them the documents **after** we **have shipped** the goods.

2. **Future Perfect** ba’zan kelasi zamondagi is-harakatini emas, o‘tgan zamondagi *farazni* ifodalaydi va ma’nosi **must** fe’lining ma’nosiga yaqinlashadi.

You **will have read** in the news-papers about the conclusion of this agreement.



***O'tgan zamondagi kelasi tugallangan zamon***  
***(The Future Perfect in the Past Tense)***

1. **Future Perfect in the Past Tense** xuddi **Future Perfect Tense**dek yasaladi, lekin **shall** va **will** yordamchi fe'llarining o'rnida **should** va **would** yordamchi fe'llari ishlatiladi.

2. **Future Perfect in the Past Tense** ko'pincha o'zlashtirma gaplarda ishlatilib, bosh gapdagi ish-harakat o'tgan zamonda bo'lganda ko'chirma gaplardagi kelasi zamoni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi:

He said that he **would have taken** his examination by the first of May.

***The Present Perfect Continuous Tense***  
***Hozirgi tugallangan davom zamonning yasalishi***

1. **Present Perfect Continuous to be** fe'lining **Present Perfect** shakli (**have been, has been**) va hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi (**Present Participle**) yordamida yasaladi:

Ega + **have (has) + been + V ing**

**I have been working, he has been working, we have been working.**

2. **Present Perfect Continuous**ning bo'lishsiz shakli birinchi yordamchi fe'ldan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **have (has) + not + been + V ing**

**I have not been working, he has not been working.**

4. **Present Perfect Continuous**ning so'roq shakli birinchi yordamchi fe'lni eganing oldiga o'tkazish bilan yasaladi:

**Have (has) + ega + been + V ing?**

**Have I been working? Has he been working? Have we been working?**

| Bo'lishli shakli                     | Bo'lishsiz shakli                        | So'roq shakli                         |
|--------------------------------------|--|---------------------------------------|
| <b>I have been working</b>           | <b>I have not been working</b>           | <b>Have I been working?</b>           |
| <b>He (She, it) has been working</b> | <b>He (she, it) has not been working</b> | <b>Has he (she, it) been working?</b> |
| <b>We have been working</b>          | <b>We have not been working</b>          | <b>Have we been working?</b>          |
| <b>You have been working</b>         | <b>You have not been working</b>         | <b>Have you been working?</b>         |
| <b>They have been working</b>        | <b>They have not been working</b>        | <b>Have they been working?</b>        |

***Hozirgi tugallangan davom zamonning ishlatilishi***

1. **Present Perfect Continuous** o'tgan zamonda boshlanib hozir ham davom etayotgan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Bu zamon uchun ish-harakatning sodir bolish vaqtini ko'rsatish zarur. **Present Perfect Continuous for an hour** bir soat davomida, **for a month** bir oy davomida, **for a long time** uzoq vaqt davomida, **since yesterday** kechadan buyon, **since five o'clock** soat beshdan buyon, **how long** qancha vaqt, **since when** qachondan buyon kabi vaqt ko'rsatkichlari bilan ishlatiladi:

I **have been waiting** for my brother *for a long time*.

I **have been reading** the newspaper *since five o'clock*.

What **have you been doing** here *since early morning*? – I **have been preparing** for my examination.

*How long has he been living* in London?

*Since when have you been working* at this factory?

He **has been living** in London *for five years*. He **has been teaching** English *since 1998*.

2. **Present Perfect Continuous** hozir davom etayotgan ish-harakatni va odatiy, doimiy ish – harakatni ifodalaydi. Yuqoridagi misollarda ish-harakatni qancha davom etishini ko'rsatuvchi vaqt ko'rsatkichlari bo'lmasa hozir davom etayotgan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun **Present Continuous** va odatiy, doimiy ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun **Simple Present** ishlatishimiz mumkin:

| Hozirgacha davom etib tugayotgan ish-harakati   |   |
|---|---|
| Qancha davom etganligini ko'rsatuvchi vaqt ko'rsatkichi bilan   | Qancha davom etganligini ko'rsatuvchi vaqt ko'rsatkichi bo'lmasa  |
| I <b>have been waiting</b> for my brother <i>for a long time</i> .<br>I <b>have been reading</b> the newspaper <i>since five o'clock</i> .<br>It <b>has been raining</b> <i>since morning</i> .<br>He <b>has been living</b> in London <i>for five years</i> .<br>He <b>has been teaching</b> English <i>since 1998</i> | I <b>am waiting</b> for my brother.<br>I <b>am reading</b> the newspaper.<br>It <b>is raining</b> .<br>He <b>lives</b> in London.<br>He <b>teaches</b> English. |

3. Umuman sodir bo'ladigan, doimiy, odatiy, egaga xos ish-harakati to'g'risida gap ketganda yuqoridagi vaqt ko'rsatkichlari bilan ish-harakatning davom etganligiga e'tibor berganimizda **Present Perfect Continuous** ishlatiladi, ish-harakatning sodir bo'lganligi faktiga e'tibor berganimizda **Present Perfect** ishlatiladi:

He **has been working** at that factory since he came to Samarkand. = He **has worked** at that factory since he came to Samarkand.

4. Davom zamonlarda ishlatilmaydigan fe'llar bilan **Present Perfect Continuous** o'rnida **Present Perfect** ishlatiladi:

She **has been** in London for two years. I **have known** him since my childhood.

5. **Present Perfect Continuous** o'tgan zamonda boshlanib bevosita hozirdan oldin tugagan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun ishlatiladi. Davom etgan vaqt ko'rsatilishi ham mumkin, ko'rsatilmashligi ham mumkin:

I feel tired as I **have been working** in the garden for several hours. Although the sun is shining, it is still cold as it **has been raining** hard.

### *The Past Perfect Continuous Tense*

*(O'tagan tugallangan davom zamonning yasalishi)*

1. **Past Perfect Continuous to be** fe'lining **Past Perfect** shakli (**had been**) va asosiy fe'ning hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi (**Present Participle**) shakli yordamida yasaladi:

Ega + **had** + **been** + **Ving**

**I had been working, he had been working .**

**2. Past Perfect Continuousning** bo‘lishsiz shakli birinchi yordamchi fe’l **haddan keyin not inkor yuklamasini qo‘yish bilan yasaladi:**

Ega + **had** + **not** + **been** + **Ving**

**I had not been working, he had not been working.**

**3. Past Perfect Continuousning** so‘roq shaklini yasash uchun birinchi yordamchi fe’lni eganing oldiga o‘tkazamiz:

**Had** + ega + **been** + **Ving?**

**Had I been working? Had he been working?**

| Bo‘lishli shakli                   | Bo‘lishsiz shakli                  | So‘roq shakli                       |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <b>I had been going</b>            | <b>I had not been going</b>        | <b>Had I been going?</b>            |
| <b>He (she, it) had been going</b> | <b>He (she) had not been going</b> | <b>Had he (she, it) been going?</b> |
| <b>We had been going</b>           | <b>We had not been going</b>       | <b>Had we been going?</b>           |
| <b>You had been going</b>          | <b>You had not been going</b>      | <b>Had you been going?</b>          |
| <b>They had been going</b>         | <b>They had not been going</b>     | <b>Had they been going?</b>         |

### *O‘tgan tugallangan davom zamonning ishlatilishi*

**1. Past Perfect Continuous Simple Past** zamoni bilan ifodalangan birorta o‘tgan zamondagi ish-harakatdan oldin boshlanib o‘sha paytda ham davom etadigan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. **Past Perfect Continuousning** ishlatilishi uchun **for two hours ikki soat (davomida), for three months uch oy (davomida), for a long time uzoq vaqt (davomida)** kabi vaqt ko‘rsatkichlari bo‘lishi shart:

**I had been working** for a long time when my brother came.      His sister **had been living** in London for three years when the war broke out.

It **had been raining** for two hours when I left home.

**2. Yuqoridagi misollarda ilgari aytib o‘tilgan vaqt ko‘rsatkichlari bo‘lmasa Past Perfect Continuous o‘rnida Past Continuous ishlatiladi:**

| O‘tgan zamondagi biror vaqtdan oldin boshlanib o‘sha vaqtda ham davom etayotgan ish-harakati |   |
|--|---|
| Qancha vaqt davom etganligini ko‘rsatuvchi vaqt ko‘rsatkichi bilan                           | Qancha vaqt davom etganligini ko‘rsatuvchi vaqt ko‘rsatkichi bo‘lmasa |
| 1. <b>I had been working</b> for a long time when my brother came.                           | <b>I was working</b> when my brother came.                            |
| 2. His sister <b>had been living</b> in London for three years when the war broke out.       | His sister <b>was living</b> in London when the war broke out.        |
| 3. It <b>had been raining</b> for two hours when I left home.                                | It <b>was raining</b> when I left home.                               |
| 4. She <b>had been sleeping</b> for three hours when we returned.                            | She <b>was sleeping</b> when we returned.                             |

3. **Past Perfect Continuous** o'tgan zamondagi birorta ish-harakatidan oldin boshlanib o'sha ish-harakatdan bevosita oldin tugagan ish-harakatni ifodalash uchun ham ishlatiladi. Gapda davom etgan vaqtni ko'rsatuvchi ko'rsatkichlar mavjud bo'lishi ham mumkin, mavjud bo'lmasligi ham mumkin:

Although the sun was shining, it was still cold as it **had been raining** hard for two hours. He felt very tired when he came home as he **had been playing** football.

### *The Future Perfect Continuous Tense*

#### *Kelasi tugallangan davom zamonning yasalishi*

1. **Future Perfect Continuous to be** fe'lining **Future Perfect**dagi shakli (**shall have been, will have been**) va hozirgi zamon sifatdoshi (**Present Participle**) shakli yordamida yasaladi:

Ega + **shall (will)** + **have** + **been** + **Ving**

**I shall have been working, he will have been working.**

2. **Future Perfect Continuous**ning bo'lishsiz shakli birinchi yordamchi fe'ldan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

Ega + **shall (will)** + **not** + **have** + **been** + **Ving**

**I shall not have been working, he will not have been working.**

3. **Future Perfect Continuous**ning so'roq shakli birinchi yordamchi fe'lni eganing oldiga o'tkazish bilan yasaladi:

**Shall (will)** + ega + **have** + **been** + **Ving?**

**Shall I have been working? Will he have been working?**

#### *Kelasi tugallangan davom zamonning ishlatilishi*

**Future Perfect Continuous** kelasi zamondagi birorta ish-harakatidan oldin boshlanib, o'sha ish-harakat boshlanganda ham davom etadigan ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Bu zamonda ham ish-harakatni davom etish vaqtini ko'rsatuvchi vaqt ko'rsatkichi bo'lishi kerak:

I shall begin to work at ten o'clock in the morning. When you return home at five o'clock, I **shall have been working** for seven hours.

By the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1998, he **will have been working** at the factory for twenty years.

### *The Future Perfect Continuous in the Past Tense*

**The Future Perfect Continuous in the Past Tense** **Future Perfect Continuous**ga o'xshab yasaladi, faqat **shall** va **will** yordamchi fe'llari o'rnida **should** va **would** yordamchi fe'llari ishlatiladi: **I should have been working, he would have been working, we should have been working, I should not have been working, he would not have been working.**

**Future Perfect Continuous in the Past Tense** bosh gapidagi fe'l o'tgan zamonda bo'lgan qo'shma gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirganda ergash gapida **Future Perfect Continuous** o'rnida ishlatiladi:

He said that by the first of May he **would have been working** at that plant *for twenty years*.

### **TRANSITIVE AND INTRANSITIVE VERBS**

#### **(O'timli va o'timsiz fe'llar)**

1. Ingliz tilida ba'zi fe'llar o'zidan keyin vositasiz to'ldiruvchi talab qiladi, boshqacha aytganda, fe'ldagi ish-harakat birorta shaxs yoki buyumga - obyektga o'tadi. Bunday fe'llar o'timli fe'llar deb ataladi:

He **invited me** to the concert. I **read newspapers** in the evening.

2. O'zidan keyin vositasiz to'ldiruvchi talab qilmaydigan fe'llar o'timsiz fe'llar deb ataladi:

I **live in** Shahrizabz. My father **arrived** yesterday.

3. Ingliz tilida ba'zi fe'llar ham o'timli, ham o'timsiz fe'l bo'lib keladi:

|                 |                         |   |
|-----------------|-------------------------|---|
| <b>to open</b>  | 1. ochmoq (o'timli)     | He <b>opened</b> the door. U eshikni ochdi.       |
|                 | 2. ochilmoq (o'timsiz)  | The library <b>opened</b> at 10 o'clock           |
| <b>To begin</b> | 1. boshlamoq (o'timli)  | I <b>begin work</b> at nine o'clock.              |
|                 | 2. boshlanmoq (o't-siz) | Our English lessons <b>begin</b> at nine o'clock. |
| <b>To drop</b>  | 1. tushirmoq (o'timli)  | He <b>dropped his pencil</b> .                    |
|                 | 2. tushmoq (o'timsiz)   | The apple <b>dropped</b> to the ground.           |
| <b>To grow</b>  | 1. o'stirmoq (o'timli)  | We <b>grow cotton</b> . Biz paxta yetishtiramiz.  |
|                 | 2. o'smoq (o'timsiz)    | Beautiful flowers <b>grow</b> in the garden.      |

3. Ingliz tilidagi ba'zi o'timli fe'llarga o'zbek tilida o'timsiz fe'llar to'g'ri keladi: **to follow** *kuzatmoq, ergashmoq*, **to approach** *yaqinlashmoq*.

Please **follow me**. Iltimos, mening orqamdan yuring.

He **approached the house**. U uyga yaqinlashdi.

4. Ingliz tilidagi ba'zi o'timsiz fe'llarga o'zbek tilida o'timli fe'llar to'g'ri keladi: **to listen to** *-ni tinglamoq*, **to wait for** *-ni kutmoq*:

**Listen to me**, please. Meni tinglang, iltimos.

She **is waiting for her brother**. U akasini kutayapti.

### **THE PASSIVE VOICE (MAJHUL NISBAT)**

1. Agar gapning egasi gapdagi ish-harakatni bajaruvchisi bo'lsa, fe'l **oddiy nisbatda (The Active Voice)** ishlatiladi:

The sun **attracts** the planets. Pushkin **wrote** "Poltava" in 1828.

2. Agar gapning egasi ish-harakat ta'siri ostida bo'lsa fe'l **majhul nisbatda (The Passive Voice)** ishlatiladi:

The planets **are attracted** by the "Poltava" **was written** by Pushkin in

sun.

1828.

3. O'timli fe'llar ham oddiy nisbatda, ham majhul nisbatda ishlatiladi. O'timsiz fe'llar faqat oddiy nisbatda ishlatiladi.

### *Majhul nisbat zamonlarining yasalishi*

1. Majhul nisbatning zamonlari **to be** yordamchi fe'lini kerakli zamonda qo'yish bilan yasaladi. Asosiy fe'ldan yasalgan o'tgan zamon sifatdoshi esa hamma zamonlarda o'zgarib qoladi:

| <b>Be + P.P.</b>   |                            |                            |                                   |
|--------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
|                    | Simple                     | Continuous                 | Perfect                           |
| Present            | I <b>am</b> invited        | I <b>am being</b> invited  | I <b>have been</b> invited        |
| Past               | I <b>was</b> invited       | I <b>was being</b> invited | I <b>had been</b> invited         |
| Future             | I <b>shall be</b> invited  | -                          | I <b>shall have been</b> invited  |
| Future in the Past | I <b>should be</b> invited | -                          | I <b>should have been</b> invited |

2. Majhul nisbatning bo'lishsiz shakli birinchi yordamchi fe'ldan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi: **I am not invited, I have not been invited, I shall not have been invited.**

3. Majhul nisbatning so'roq shakli birinchi yordamchi fe'lni eganing oldiga o'tkazish bilan yasaladi: **Am I invited? Have I been invited? Shall I have been invited?**

4. Oddiy nisbatdagi ega majhul nisbatda **by** predlogli to'ldiruvchi bo'lib keladi va u ba'zan tushib qolishi mumkin:

The bridge **was built** in 1975. Ko'priq 1975 yilda qurilgan.

5. Majhul nisbatda ba'zan ish-harakatni bajarish qurolini ko'rsatish uchun **with** predlogi bilan kelgan to'ldiruvchi ishlatilishi mumkin:

The paper was cut **with a knife.** Qog'oz pichoq bilan kesildi.

### **OT (THE NOUN)**

#### *Umumiy ma'lumotlar*

1. Shaxs yoki buyumni ifodalovchi va **who? kim?** va **what? nima?** so'ro-g'iga javob bo'luvchi so'zlar turkumi ot deyiladi: **a man, an engineer, a house**

2. Otlar oldidan odatda artikl va predlog keladi. Ular otlarning asosiy bel-gisidir: **a table, the table, on the table.**

3. Otlar birlik va ko'plikda kelishi mumkin:  
**a table-tables, a book-books**

4. Otlarda ikkita – **bosh** va **qaratqich** kelishigi bor:  
**worker-worker's, father-father's**
5. Otlar gapda quyidagi vazifalarda keladi:
- a) ega vazifasida:  
**The train** leaves at 6 o'clock. Poyezd 6 da jo'naydi.
- b) kesim tarkibida:  
**He is a teacher.** U – o'qituvchi.
- c) to'ldiruvchi vazifasida:  
I've received **a telegram** Men telegramma oldim.  
We've sent the buyers **a letter.** Biz xaridorlarga xat yubordik  
I'll speak **to the manager.** Men boshqaruvchi bilan gaplashaman
- d) aniqlovchi vazifasida:  
This is **the manager's** room. Bu boshliqning xonasi.
- e) hol vazifasida:  
There is a hospital **in the village.** Qishloqda kasalxona bor.

***Atoqli va turdosh otlar***  
***(Common and Proper Nouns)***

1. Alohida shaxs yoki buyumlarning nomlari atoqli otlardir:  
**Tashkent, the Volga, the Caucasus, London, Uzbekistan, the Pacific Ocean, the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Olimov, Nodir.**

2. **Turdosh otlar** bir xil turdagi buyumlarning umumiy nomidir: **a boy, a country, a tree, a house .**

Turdosh otlar quyidagi guruhlarga bo'linadi:

a) alohida buyumlarning yoki shaxslarning nomlarini bildiruvchi otlar (**a book-books, a tree-trees**) va shaxs yoki hayvonlar guruhini ifodalovchi jamlama (**a family-families, a herd-herds (poda), a crowd-crowds (to'da)**) otlar (**Collective nouns**).

b) moddalarni ifodalovchi – moddiy otlar (**Material Nouns**):

**water-suv, steel-po'lat, wool-yung, gold-oltin.**

c) belgi, harakat, holat, his, ko'rinish, fan, san'at va boshqalarni ifodalovchi mavhum otlar (**Abstract Nouns**):

**honesty - sofdillik, bravery-jasurlik, sleep-uyqu, darkness-qorong'ulik, love-sevgi, work-ish, winter-qish, history-tarix, music-musiq, mathematics – matematika.**

***Donalab sanaladigan va donalab sanalmaydigan otlar***  
***(Countable and Noncountable Nouns)***

1. **Donalab sanaladigan** otlarni sanab bo'ladi. Ular birlik va ko'plikda ishlatiladi: **a pen-two pens, three pens.**

I've bought **a book**  
There is **a library** in this street.

I've bought **two books**  
There are very many **libraries** in  
Tashkent.

Birlikda kelgan donalab sanaladigan otlar yakka o'zi ishlatilmaydi. Ularning oldidan **a, the, my, Olim's** (egalik olmoshlari yoki otlari)dan biri keladi: I want **a banana**. (I want **banana** deb bo'lmaydi)

**2. Moddiy va mavhum** otlar **donalab sanalmaydigan** otlardir. Ular faqat **birlikda** ishlatiladi:

**Coal** is produced in many districts of our country.      **Knowledge** is power.

Donalab sanalmaydigan otlar yakka o'zi kelishi mumkin:

I eat **rice** every day.

**3.** Ba'zi moddiy otlar shu modddan yasalgan buyumni ifodalab donalab sanaladigan otga aylanadi:

He carried **a brick (two bricks)** in each hand.      The boy threw **a stone (two stones)** into the water.

Our house is built **of brick**.      The ground was as hard as **stone**.

**3.** Ba'zi moddiy otlar shu modddan har xil sortini yoki turini ifodalab sanaladigan otga aylanadi:

It is **a good wine**. (Bu yaxshi vino.)

He prefers **Caucasian wines** to **Crimean wines**.      We export **lubricating oils**.

**4.** Ba'zi mavhum otlar konkretlashib donalab sanaladigan otlarga aylanadi:

He made **a speech** yesterday.      His **speeches** are always interesting.

Animals do not possess the power of **speech**.

Quyidagi donalab sanaladigan va sanalmaydigan otlarni taqqoslaymiz:

| Donalab sanaladigan otlar   | Donalab sanalmaydigan otlar   |
|---|---|
| I am looking for <b>a job</b> .<br>Men ish qidirayapman.<br>What <b>a beautiful view!</b><br>Qanday go'zal manzara!<br>It's <b>a nice day</b> today.<br>Bugun yaxshi kun.<br>We had <b>a lot of bags and cases</b> .<br>These <b>chairs</b> are mine.<br>Bu stullar meniki.<br>It was <b>a good suggestion</b> .<br>Bu yaxshi taklif edi. | I am looking for <b>work</b> . (a work emas)<br>Men ish qidirayapman.<br>What <b>beautiful scenery</b> .<br>Qanday go'zal manzara.<br>It's <b>nice weather</b> today.<br>Bugun havo yaxshi.<br>We had <b>a lot of luggage</b> .<br>This <b>furniture</b> is mine.<br>Bu mebel meniki.<br>It was <b>good advice</b> .<br>Bu yaxshi maslahat edi. |



### Otlarda son (Number)

Otlarning koʻplikdagi shakli ikki yoki undan ortiq buyumlarni yoki shaxslarni ifodalaydi: **tables** – *stollar*, **pens** – *ruchkalar*

1. Ingliz tilida otlarning koʻpligi ularga –s qoʻshimchasini qoʻshish bilan yasaladi. Bu qoʻshimcha jarangsiz undoshdan keyin [s] deb oʻqiladi, jarangli undoshlar va unlilardan keyin [z] deb oʻqiladi:

jarangsiz

jarangli

**map** – **maps**

**hand** – **hands**

2. –s, –ss, –x, –ch, –sh harflari bilan tugagan otlarga –es qoʻshimchasi qoʻshiladi va [ɪz] deb oʻqiladi: **class** – **classes**, **dish** – **dishes**, **box** – **boxes**.

3. –se, –ce, –ze, –ge bilan tugagan otlarga –s qoʻshimchasi qoʻshilganda [ɪz] deb talaffuz qilinadi: **horse** – **horses**, **place** – **places**, **judge** – **judges**.

4. Otlar oxiridagi –y harfiga koʻplik qoʻshimchasi –es qoʻshilganda –y harfi –i ga aylanadi: **army** – **armies**, **company** – **companies**, **city** – **cities**.

–y bilan tugagan bir boʻgʻinli soʻzlarga –s qoʻshilganda u oʻzgarmaydi:

**day** – **days**

**boy** – **boys**

**toy** – **toys**

**key** – **keys**

5. “O” harfi bilan tugagan soʻzlarga –es qoʻshiladi: **hero** – **heroes**

Lekin quydagi soʻzlarga –s qoʻshiladi: **Piano** – **pianos**, **photo** – **photos**.

6. –f, –fe bilan tugagan otlarga –es, –s qoʻshiladi va “f” harfi “v” ga aylanadi: **leaf** – **leaves**, **knife** – **knives**, **wolf** – **wolves**, **wife** – **wives**.

Ammo quyidagilarga –s qoʻshimchasi qoʻshilganda oʻzgarmaydi:

**chief** – **chiefs**, **roof** – **roofs**, **safe** – **safes**, **handkerchief** – **handkerchiefs**.

7. Baʼzi otlarning koʻpligi, qoʻshimcha qoʻshilmasdan, oʻzagidan oʻzgaradi: **man** – **men** – *erkak*, **woman** – **women** – *ayol*, **mouse** – **mice** – *sichqon*, **goose** – **geese** – *gʻoz*, **child** – **children** – *bola*, **foot** – **feet** – *oyoq*, **ox** – **oxen** – *hoʻkiz*.

8. Grek va latin tilidan kirib kelgan soʻzlarning koʻpligi quyidagicha yasaladi:

**datum** [deitam]

*berilgan kattalik*

**data** [deita]

**addendum** [aʼdendam]

*qoʻshimcha*

**addenda** [aʼdenda]

**erratum** [iʼreitam]

*xato*

**errata** [iʼreita]

**memorandum** [memaʼrandam]

*memorandum*

**memoranda** [memaʼranda]

**phenomenon** [fiʼnominan]

*koʻrinish*

**phenomina** [finomina]

**basis** [beisis]

*asos*

**bases** [beisi:z]

**crises** [kraisis]

*inqiroz*

**crises** [kraisiz]

9. **penny** – *pens* otining ikkita koʻpligi bor:

**pence** – pul birligi maʼnosida; **pennies** – tangalar, chaqalar maʼnosida.

10. **sheep** – *qoʻy*, **fish** – *baliq* otlari shakli birlik va koʻplikda bir xil.

This farm has a great number of **sheep**. I caught **two fish**.

Ammo baliq turlari haqida gapirganimizda **fishning** koʻpligi **fishes**:

In this lake there are **fishes** of many varieties.

Bu ko‘lda ko‘p turli baliqlar bor.

11. **dozen** – *dyujina(o‘n ikkitalik)*, **score** – *yigirmatalik* so‘zlaridan oldin son kelsa birlik va ko‘plikda bir xil shaklga ega bo‘ladi. **Two dozen** of eggs – *2 dyujina tuxum*, **three score** of years – *oltmish yil*.

Bu otlar oldidan son kelmasa ko‘plikda –s qo‘shimchsini oladi:

Pack the books in **dozens**, please.

**Scores** of people were present there.

12. **works** – *zavod, zavodlar*, **means** – *vosita, vositalar* otlari birlik va ko‘plikda bir xil shaklga ega bo‘ladi.

A new **glass works** has been built near the village. There are two brick **works** outside the town.

He found a **means** of helping them. Are there any other **means** of helping them?

### *Qo‘shma otlarning ko‘pligi*

1. Ajratib yoziladigan qo‘shma otlarning asosiy ma‘no beruvchi so‘zi ko‘plikda keladi:

**custom-house**

*bojxona*

**custom - houses**

**man-of-war**

*harbiy kema*

**men-of-war**

**hotel-keeper**

*mehmonxona xo‘jayini*

**hotel-keepers**

**mother-in-law**

*qaynona*

**mothers-in-law**

**passer-by**

*o‘tkinchi*

**passers-by**

2. Agar qo‘shma so‘zning birinchi so‘zi *man* yoki *woman* bo‘lsa, har ikkala so‘z ham ko‘plik shaklida keladi:

**man-servant** - *xizmatkor* - **men-servants**

**woman-doctor** - *ayol shifokor* - **women-doctors**

3. Qo‘shib yozilgan qo‘shma so‘zlarning ikkinchi so‘zi ko‘plikda bo‘ladi: **schoolboy** – **schoolboys**, **housewife** – **housewives**, **postman** – **postmen**.

### *Faqat birlikda ishlatiladigan otlar.*

1. **Donalab sanalmaydigan otlar** – **moddiy va mavhum otlar faqat birlikda ishlatiladi**, ularning ko‘plik shakli yo‘q: **sugar** - *shaker*, **advice** - *maslahat*, **love** - *sevgi*, **iron** - *temir*, **information** - *axborot*, **friendship** - *do‘stlik*, **knowledge** - *bilim*, **progress** - *muvaffaqiyat*.

He gave me some good **advice**.

I am satisfied with your **progress**.

We have very little **information** on this subject.

4. **news** oti va oxiri –**ics** qo‘shimchasi bilan tugagan fan nomlari va kasallik nomlari (**measles**, **mumps**) faqat birlikda ishlatiladi:

What is the **news**?

**Phonetics** is a branch of **linguistics**.

**Mathematics** forms the basis of many subjects.

4. **money** - *pul*, **hair** - *soch* otlari faqat birlikda ishlatiladi:

Her **hair** is dark.

This **money** belongs to him.

5. **Fruit** – *meva* oti faqat birlikda ishlatiladi:

**Fruit** is cheap in summer.

We eat a great deal of **fruit**.

Ammo meva turlari haqida gapirganimizda **fruit** so‘zining ko‘pligi **fruits** bo‘ladi:

On the table there are apples, plums, and other **fruits**.

### *Faqat ko‘plikda keladigan otlar.*

1. Ko‘pgina juft otlar (buyumlarning nomlari) faqat ko‘plikda ishlatiladi:

**scissors** - qaychi

**trousers** - shim

**tongs** - ombur

**spectacles** - ko‘zoynak

**scales** - tarozi

**These scissors are** very sharp.

**Your trousers are** too long.

Quyidagi jamlama otlar ham faqat ko‘plikda ishlatiladi:

**goods** – mollar, tovarlar    **slums** - xarobalar    **contents** – mundarija, mazmun

**clothes** – kiyim-kechak

**stairs** - zina

**proceeds** – savdo tushumi

These **goods** have arrived from

The **proceeds** of the sale of the

London

goods have been transferred to London.

The **contents** of the letter have not been changed.

His **clothes** were wet as he had been caught in the rain.

2. **People** so‘zi **odamlar** ma‘nosida kelganda faqat ko‘plikda ishlatiladi:

There were **many people** there.

U yerda ko‘p odamlar bor edi.

**People** so‘zi **xalq** ma‘nosida kelganda ham birlikda, ham ko‘plikda ishlatiladi:

**The Russian people is** invincible.

But all the **peoples** in America were

The Pueblo **peoples** spoke five different languages.

polytheistic, worshiping a multitude of gods.

## **DETERMINATIVES**

### **(KO‘RSATKICHLAR)**

1. Ingliz tilida ko‘pgina otlar oldida maxsus so‘zlar keladi. Ularni ko‘rsatkichlar deb ataymiz. Ot oldida faqat bitta ko‘rsatkich kelishi mumkin.

2. Eng ko‘p tarqalgan ko‘rsatkichlar aniq va noaniq artikllar **a, an, the** va ularga ko‘p hollarda ma‘nosi yaqin bo‘lgan **some** va **any** olmoshlaridir.

3. Artikllarning mustaqil ma‘nosi yo‘q, ular shaxs yoki buyumning shu turdagi buyumlardan ajratib ko‘rsatilayaptimi yoki yo‘qmi, buyum suhbatdoshga ma‘lummi yoki noma‘lummi ekanligini ifodalaydi. O‘zbek tilida artikllarga hamda **some, any** so‘zlariga mos keladigan maxsus so‘zlar yo‘q. Ular har xil yo‘llar bilan tarjima qilinadi yoki tushib qoladi:

There is **a lamp** on the table.

Stolda chiroq bor.

**The director** has just come.

Direktor hozirgina keldi.

Give me **some** stamps, please.

Iltimos menga markalar bering.

Boshqa ko'rsatkichlarning mustaqil ma'nosi bor va ular otga aniqlovchi bo'lib keladi.

4. Ko'rsatish olmoshlari: **this** – bu, **these** – bular, **that** – u, **those** – ular:

**This** house is very old.

Bu uy juda eski.

I'll take **those** books.

Men u kitoblarni olaman.

5. Egalik olmoshlari:

**my** – mening

**our** – bizning

**your** – sening, sizning

**your** - sizlarning

**his** - uning (erkaklar)

**their** – ularning

**her** – uning (ayollar)

**it's** – uning (narsalar)

6. Egalik (qaratqich) kelishigidagi otlar:

**Peter's** father is a doctor.

Piterning otasi shifokor.

**My brother's** wife has gone to Tashkent.

Akamning xotini Toshkentga ketgan.

Izoh: Keyingi misoldagi **my** so'zi **brother** so'ziga taalluqli.

7. **many, much** – ko'p; **little, few** – oz, kam; **some** – bir qancha, ba'zi, bir nechta; **any** – istagan; **each, every** – har (bir); **either** – unisi ham, bunisi ham, har ikkalasi; **neither** – na unisi, na bunisi olmoshlari.

There were **many** students at the meeting. Come at **any** time.

**Some** people do not like meat.

Tom goes there **every** day.

8. **What?** – qanday?, **which?** – qaysi?, **whose?** - kimning? So'roq olmoshlari.

**Whose** pencil is this?

**What** books have you read?

On **which** floor do you live?

9. Ko'rsatkichlar qaysi otga taalluqli bo'lsa, o'sha otdan oldin keladi, agar o'sha ko'r-satkichdan tashqari otning boshqa aniqlovchisi bo'lsa, ular ot bilan ko'rsatkich o'rtasida keladi.

Pushkin created **the Russian literary** language. **His first scientific work** was a great success.

## **ARTIKL (THE ARTICLE)**

### **Umumiy ma'lumotlar**

1. Artikl otlar oldida ishlatiladigan maxsus so'zlardir. O'zbek tilida artikl mavjud emas. Artiklning alohida tarjimasi yo'q. Ot oldida artiklning ishlatilishi va ishlatilmasligining ahamiyati katta.

2. Ingliz tilida ikkita artikl bor: **Noaniq artikl (The Indefinite Article)** va **aniq artikl (The Definite Article)**.

3. Noaniq artiklning ikkita shakli bor: **a** va **an**. **An** shakli unli tovushlar bilan boshlangan otlar oldida keladi: **an opera, an apple, an hour**. Qolgan hollarda artiklning **a** shakli ishlatiladi: **a pen, a book, a student**.

4. Aniq artiklning bitta shakli bor: **the**.

5. Noaniq artikl eski ingliz tilidagi **ān** (bir) soʻzidan kelib chiqqan, shuning uchun ham u faqat birlikdagi otlar oldida ishlatiladi.

6. Aniq artikl eski ingliz tilidagi **the** (u, oʻsha) koʻrsatish olmoshidan kelib chiqqan boʻlib, baʼzi hollarda hozir ham dastlabki maʼnosini saqlab qolgan.

7. Noaniq artikl ishlatilganda otning biror turga (sinfga) mansubligini bildiradi.

8. Aniq artikl otni boshqa shu turdagi otlardan ajratib koʻrsatganda ishlatiladi.

### *Turdosh otlar bilan noaniq artiklning ishlatilishi*

1. Noaniq artikl biror turga mansub boʻlgan birlikdagi shaxs yoki buyum oldida ishlatiladi va **“qandaydir bir”** degan maʼnoni bildiradi:

She has **a watch** of her own.                      He gave her **a cigarette** and lighted it.

2. Ot shaxs yoki buyumning kim yoki nima ekanligini ifodalasa noaniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi. Bunday ot gapda:

a) ot kesimning tarkibiy qismi boʻlib keladi:

My brother is **an engineer**.                      This is **a dictionary**.

b) izohlovchi boʻlib keladi:

Mr. A., **a student** of our Institute, spoke at the meeting.

Koʻplikda artikl ham, **some** ham ishlatilmaydi.

They are good **children**, no doubt.                      Shubhasiz ular – yaxshi bolalar.

I z o h: Ot-kesim tarkibida kelgan yoki izohlovchi boʻlib kelgan otning shu turdagi otlardan ajratib koʻrsatuvchi aniqlovchisi boʻlsa shu ot aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

These are **the books** you were looking for.      Mr. Ivanov, **the inventor of this machine**, is an old friend of mine.

Agar izohlovchi mashhur kishilardan biri boʻlsa ham ot aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

Pushkin, **the great Russian poet**, was born in 1799.

3. Agar ot shu turdagi shaxs yoki buyumlarning istagan bir vakilini ifodalasa noaniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi va **“har bir, istagan”** maʼnosini beradi:

**A child** can understand it.                      **A square** has four sides.

4. Suhbatdoshga hali nomaʼlum boʻlgan shaxs yoki buyumni ifodalagan ot noaniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi. Bunda noaniq artiklning maʼnosi **“bir”** soʻzining maʼnosiga yaqinlashadi:

He bought **a book** yesterday.                      When I entered the room, I saw **a man**

standing at the window.

Suhbatdoshga hali noma'lum bo'lgan shaxs yoki buyum **there is** bilan berilganda ham noaniq artikl ishlatiladi:

There is **a telephone** in the room.

Xonada telefon bor.

5. Ba'zi hollarda noaniq artikl "**bir**" ma'nosini to'liq saqlab qolgan:

I shall come in **an**

I have bought **a pound** of sugar.

**hour.**

He did not say **a word.** The price of sugar is five shillings **a kilogram.**

**Hundred** – yuz, **thousand** – ming, **million** – million, **score** – yigirma, **dozen** – dyujina so'zlaridan oldin **one** yoki noaniq artikl ishlatilishi mumkin:

He has won **a (one)thousand dollars.**

U (bir) ming dollar yutib oldi.

The case weighs **a (one) hundred pounds.** Quti (bir) yuz fut keladi.

6. **what** dan keyin kelgan birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan ot oldida noaniq artikl ishlatiladi va bu qurilma "Qanday ...!" deb tarjima qilinadi:

What **a clever man!**

Qanday aqlli kishi!

What **a fine building!**

Qanday chiroyli bino!

**Such, quite** va **rather** sifatlari bilan kelgan birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan ot oldida noanoq artikl ishlatiladi:

|               |   |                       |
|---------------|---|-----------------------|
| <b>such</b>   | } | <b>a + sifat + ot</b> |
| <b>quite</b>  |   |                       |
| <b>rather</b> |   |                       |

She is **such a clever woman!**

U shunday aqlli ayol!

She is **quite a young girl!**

U juda yosh qiz!

It is **rather a long story.**

Bu juda uzun hikoya.

7. Donalab sanaladigan birlikdagi otning oldida "**too, so**" bilan sifat kelganda noaniq artikl ishlatiladi:

|            |   |                         |
|------------|---|-------------------------|
| <b>so</b>  | } | <b>+ sifat + a + ot</b> |
| <b>too</b> |   |                         |

It is not **so simple a problem** as it seems.

It is **too urgent a matter** to postpone.

9. Noaniq artikl mavhum otlar oldida ham ishlatilishi mumkin. Bunda sifat yoki his- tuyg'uning biror turi tushuniladi va noaniq artikl **a kind of, such** "*shunday bir*" ma'nosini beradi:

He showed **a patience (a kind of patience, such patience)** that I had never expected of him.

U men kutmagan (bir) toqatni (bardoshni) namoyish qildi.

*Taqqoslash:* You must learn **patience.**

Siz bardoshni o'rganishingiz kerak

He opened the letter with **an**

U xatni o'zi yashira olmaydigan

**excitement(such excitement)** that he could not conceal.

*Taq.:* This telegram caused **excitement**.

There was **an unusual warmth** in his words (**a warmth that was unusual to him**).

*Taq:* He spoke with **warmth** about his friends.

Izoh: Konkretlashgan (aniqlashtirilgan) mavhum otlar oldida artikl umumiy qoidalarga asosan ishlatiladi:

Did you hear **a noise** just now?

I bought **a paper** to read.

There's **a hair** in my soup.

You can stay with us. There is **a spare room**.

*I had some interesting experiences while I was away.*

Enjoy your holiday. Have **a good time**.

Quyidagi otlar ingliz tilida odatda donalab sanalmaydigan otlar hisoblanadi: **accommodation, behaviour, damage, luck, permission, traffic, advice, bread, furniture, luggage, progress, weather, baggage, chaos, information, news, scenery, work**

I'm going to buy **some bread**.

It's nice **weather** today.

He told me of **the progress** he was making.

Ammo **permission** – ruxsat, **advice** – maslahat, **information** – xabar mavhum otlari konkretlashganda (aniqlashtirilganda) ham noaniq artikl bilan ishlatilmaydi:

He recieved **permission** to visit that plant.

(bir) hayajon, bilan ochdi.

Bu telegramma hayajonga sabab bo'ldi.

Uning so'zlarida g'ayriodatiy (bir) iliqlik bor edi.

U do'stlari haqida iliqlik bilan gapirdi.

There's too **much noise**. I can't work here

I need **some paper** to write on.

*You've got very long hair.*

You can't sit here. There isn't **room**.

They offered me the job because I had a lot of **experience**.

I can't wait. I haven't got **time**.

We had a lot of **luggage**.

She was making great **progress**.

**The news** was so upsetting that she said she would not see anyone that night.

He readily gives **advice** to everybody who asks him for it.

He sent us important **information** on the state of the market.

### *Turdosh otlar bilan aniq artiklning ishlatilishi*

1. **The** aniq artikli **that** o'sha ko'rsatish olmoshidan kelib chiqqan. U birlik va koplikdagi donalab sanaladigan otlar va donalab sanalmaydigan otlar oldida ishlatiladi. Aniq artikl shaxs yoki buyumning shu turdagi shaxs yoki

buyumlardan ajratib ko'rsatish uchun ishlatiladi va "shu, o'sha" degan ma'noni beradi.

2. Otning shu turdagi shaxs yoki buymlardan ajratuvchi aniqlovchisi bo'lsa aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The drawer** of my writing table is locked.

**The apples** on that tree are quite ripe..

**The ore** discovered by the expedition is of high quality.

There is **the man** who came here yesterday.

**The water** in this river is very cold. I have lost **the key** to my room.

**The honour** of our country is very dear to us.

3. Qanday shaxs yoki buyum ekanligi vaziyat yoki matn mazmunidan ma'lum bo'lgan ot aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

Please, close **the window**.

Put your book on **the shelf**.

We shall ship **the ore** next week.

Pass me **the bread**, please.

Where is **the key**?

**The meat** was quite cold

**The news** caused some excitement.

Taq: Pass me **some bread**, please.

4. Oldin gapirilgan ot qayta takrorlanganda aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:  
When I entered the room, I saw **a man** standing at the window. **The man** was very old.

The waiter brought me **some tea and some milk**. I drank **the tea** but did not drink **the milk**.

5. Dunyoda yoki ushbu vaziyatda yagona bo'lgan shaxs yoki buyum oldida aniq artikl ishlatiladi:

**The earth** is millions of kilometres from **the sun**.

When the goods have been loaded on a ship, **the captain** signs a receipt called a bill of lading.

6. Dunyodagi yoki biror vaziyatdagi barcha shaxs yoki buyumlarni ifodalagan ko'plikdagi ot oldida aniq artikl ishlatiladi:

Lake Baikal is the deepest of all **the lakes** in the world.

**The students** of our Institute learn foreign languages.

7. Birlikda kelgan ot shu buyum qarashli bo'lgan butun turni ifodalaganda aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The pine** grows in northern countries.

**The cuckoo** is a lazy bird.

8. Otlashgan sifat yoki sifatdosh oldida aniq artikl ishlatiladi. Otlashgan sifat yoki sifatdosh birlikda kelib ko'plik ma'nosida ishlatiladi:

**The poor** in New York live in slums.

**The wounded** were taken to the hospital.

9. Orttirma darajadagi sifat bilan kelgan ot aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The highest mountains** are in Asia.

This is **the most interesting book** I have ever read on this subject.



10. Tartib sonlar bilan kelgan otlar oldida aniq artikl ishlatiladi:

The office is on **the second floor**. I took a seat in **the third row**.

Izoh: Tartib son “**ikkinchi bir, yana bir**” ma’nosida ishlatilsa noaniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

We must charter **a second vessel**.

They must have **a second race** to decide who is the real winner.

**A third man** entered the room.

**A first night** – premyera.

**A first prize** – birinchi mukofot.

11. Sanoq sonlar bilan kelgan ot artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Two men** entered the room.

Xonaga ikki kishi kirdi.

Lekin sanoq son “**o’sha ikki, bu ikki**” ma’nosida ishlatilsa aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi.

**The three men** came to the turning at the corner of the Grosvenor Hotel.

**12. same** – *bir xil*; **next, following** – *keyingi, kelgusi*; **last** – *oxirgi*; **very** – *ayni*; **only** – *yakka-yagona*, **proper** *mos, to‘g‘ri keladigan*, **previous** *oldingi*, **opposite** *teskarisi*, **necessary** *kerakli*, **so-called** *ataladigan*, **adjacent** *yonidagi*, **ulanib ketgan**, **qo‘shni**, **alleged** *havola qilinadigan*, **tufayli** kabi so‘zlar bilan kelgan otlar aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

In some countries women do not get **the same wages** as men.

This is **the only book** I have on this question.

You are **the very person** I need.

I found him in **the last carriage** of the train.

Izoh: **next** – *kelasi*; **last** – *o‘tgan* ma’nosida ishlatilganida, quyidagi birikmalarda artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**next week** – *kelasi hafta*, **next month** – *kelasi oy*, **next year** – *kelasi yil*,

**last week** – *o‘tgan hafta*, **last month** – *o‘tgan oy*, **last year** – *o‘tgan yil* va boshqa birikmalarda.

*Taqqoslang:*

We had not been sitting long in the drawing-room before Mr. March was arranging a time-table for **the next day**.

I sent her a wire and she met me at the station **next day**.

### *Turdosh otlar oldida artiklning ishlatilmasligi*

1. Otning oldida birorta ko‘rsatkich bo‘lsa artikl ishlatilmaydi:

**My room** is large. **This book** is interesting. I want **some matches**.

2. Donalab sanalmaydigan otlar oldida noaniq artikl ishlatilmaydi:

She was making great **progress**.

I like **milk**.

**Water** is necessary for life.

**Salt** can be obtained from sea water.

They promised Jackson further

This steamer burns **oil** (and not coal).

**assistance.**

3. Donalab sanaladigan, birlikdagi ot biror holatda yagona bo‘lgan mansab yoki unvonni ifodalab, gapda ot-kesim tarkibida kelsa, izohlovchi bo‘lib kelsa yoki **to elect** – saylamoq, **to appoint** – tayinlamoq, **to make** – qilmoq fe‘llaridan keyin kelsa artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

We’ll discuss the matter with Mr. Bell, **dean** of our faculty. He has been appointed **captain** of the “Minsk”.

My brother is **chief** of this expedition.

Izoh: Yuqoridagi otlar gapda ega yoki to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lib kelganda aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The dean** of our faculty spoke at the meeting yesterday. Fakultetimiz dekani kecha yig‘ilishda gapirdi.

The letter was signed by **the captain** of the “Minsk”. Xat “Minsk” kemasining kapitani tomonida imzolangan edi.

4. **Salad, steak, coffee** kabi moddiy otlar oldida noaniq artikl ishlatilmaydi:

Would you like a cup of **coffee**? Bir piyola kofe ichasizmi?

5. **Breakfast, lunch, dinner, supper** so‘zlari **have** fe‘li bilan kelganda artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

When do you usually **have lunch**?

6. Hafta kunlari nomlari oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi:

It’s **Sunday** today. Bugun – yakshanba.

7. **Class** so‘zi mashg‘ulot, dars ma’nosida kelganda artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

I am going to **class** now. They are in **class**. It is time for **class**.

Ammo:

He is having **an English class** now. U hozir ingliz tili darsi o‘tayapti.

8. **Time** oti **It’s time for** birikmasida kelganda artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**It’s time for lunch (for class).**

**Time** *marta* ma’nosida ishlatilganda artikl umumiy qoida asosida qo‘llaniladi:

She has been late for class **six times** this semester. U bu semestrda olti marta kechikdi.

9. Orqasidan sanoq son kelgan otlar oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi:

We’re studying **lesson 7**. Please, open your books to **page 25**.

10. **Home** oti **at** predlogi bilan kelganda artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

Is Ann **at home** now? Anna hozir uydami?

11. **to watch television (TV)** birikmasidagi “**television (TV)**” oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi:

He is going **to watch TV (television)** tonight.

Ammo: He spoke on **the telephone**.

12. O‘quv fanlari va fan sohalari nomlari oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi:  
I’m doing **mathematics** now. Men hozir matematikani bajarayapman.

13. **play** fe’lidan keyin kelgan sport o‘yinlari nomlari oldidan artikl ishlatilmaydi:

He is **playing chess**.

U shaxmat o‘ynayapti.

Lekin: **to play the piano**.

Can you play **the guitar**?

Gitara chala olasizmi?

Ammo: I’d like to have **a guitar**.

14. **to have trouble** birikmasida **trouble** oti oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi:  
I am having **trouble** with problem 6.

15. Tartib soni bilan kelgan **grade** (maktabdagi sinf ma’nosida), **avenue**, **street** otlari oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi:

- Is Peter **in sixth grade**?

- No, he isn’t. He is **in fifth grade**.

### *Atoqli otlar oldida artiklning ishlatilishi*

1. Atoqli otlar oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi:

**Tashkent, Asia, Olimov, John Smith.**

2. Atoqli ot oldida mansabni yoki muomala shaklini ifodalovchi turdosh ot kelganda artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Professor Brown, General Smith, Comrade Petrov, Mr White.**

3. Muomala so‘zlari bo‘lgan turdosh otlar oldida ham artikl ishlatilmaydi:

Good morning, **Captain**?

**Porter**, take this trunk to the custom-

May I ask you a question, **Professor**?

house, please.

4. **Father, mother, uncle** va boshqa oila a’zolarini ifodalovchi nomlar shu oila a’zolari tomonidan artiklsiz aytiladi va shu so‘zlar bosh harflar bilan yoziladi:

I’ll ask **Father** about it.

Men buni Otamdan so‘rayman?

5. Familiyalar ko‘plikda ishlatilib, butun bir oilani ifodalaganda aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The Browns** arrived from London yesterday.

6. Okeanlar, dengizlar, daryolar, ko‘rfazlar va cho‘l nomlari hamda atoqli ot aniqlovchisi bo‘lib kelgan turdosh otdan yasalgan geografik nomlar oldida aniq artikl qo‘yiladi:

**The British Empire**

**The Atlantic Ocean**

**The Persian Gulf**

**The Pacific Ocean**

**The Mediterranean Sea**

**The Sahara Desert**

**The United States**

**The Baltic Sea**

**The British Channel**

**The Volga**

**The Mississippi**

**The Thames**

**The Sirdarya**

Okean va dengiz nomlaridagi “okean, dengiz” soʻzlari tushib qolganda ham aniq artikl saqlanib qoladi:

**The Pacific, The Atlantic, The Mediterranean, The Baltic**

Izoh: Geografik nom aniqlovchili atoqli otdan yasalgan boʻlsa, artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Eastern Europe      North America      Northern Ireland**  
**Central Asia      South America      South Africa**

Lekin: **The Middle East, the Far East**

Baʼzi mamlakatlar, joylar va shahar nomlari oldida aniq artikl ishlatiladi:

**The Ukrain** – Ukraina      **The Caucasus** – Kavkaz  
**The Crimea** – Qirim      **The Transvaal** – Transval  
**The Congo** – Kongo      **The Hague** - Gaaga  
**The Netherlands** – Niderlandiya      **The Argentine** – Argentina  
(Gollandiya)      (ammo: Argentina)  
**The Ruhr** - Rur      **The Riviera** - Rivyera  
**The Lebanon** - Livan

7. Togʻ tizmalari nomlari oldida aniq artikl ishlatiladi:

**The Alps** – Alp togʻlari      **The Apennines** – Apenin togʻlari

Alohida togʻ choʻqqilari artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Elbrus** – Elbrus      **Montblanc** – Monblan      **Everest** – Everest

Orol guruhlari nomlari aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi: **The British Isles, The West Indies, The Canaries, The Azors.**

Yakka orol nomlari artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Madagascar** – Madagaskar

8. Koʻllar nomlari aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The Baikal, The Ontario, The Leman.**

Koʻl nomi oldida **lake** soʻzi kelsa artikl ishlatilamaydi:

**Lake Ohio, Lake Como, Lake Superior, Lake Ladoga**

9. Kanallar va boʻgʻozlar nomlari aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The Magellan Strait, The Bering Straits, The Torres Straits,**  
shuningdek **The Bosphorus, The Dordonells, The Kiel Canal, The Suez Canal, The Panama Canal**

10. Yarim orol nomlari artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Indo-China, Labrador, Taimir, Scandinavia;** Yuqoridagi nomlarga yarim orol soʻzi qoʻshilsa aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi: **The Balkan Peninsula, The Kola Peninsula**

11. Qoʻltiq nomlari artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Hudzon Bay, Baffin Bay**

12. Sharshara va dovonlarning nomlari aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The Niagara Falls, The Swallow Falls, The Saint Gotthard Pass**

13. Geografik nomlar odatda artikl olmaydi, lekin quyidagi hollarda artikl bilan ishlatilishi mumkin:

a) ajratuvchi aniqlovchi bilan kelgan geografik nomlar aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

In *Ivanhoe* Walter Scott described **the England** of the Middle Ages.

b) tasvirlovchi aniqlovchi bilan kelgan geografik nom noaniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

The flier went on to say: "There will be **a different Germany** after the War".

It was **a new Russia** that he found on his return.

14. Shaxs ismlari oila vakili sifatida ishlatilganda noaniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

"Florence will never, never be **a Dombey**", said Mrs. Chick.

15. **Certain** so'zi aniqlovchi bo'lib kelgan shaxs nomlari noaniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

I heard it from **a certain Mr. Brown**.

16. Dunyo tomonlari aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi: **The North** – Shimol, **The South** – Janub, **The West** – G'arb, **The East** – Sharq.

Ammo: **from East to West, from North to South**

17. Kema nomlari oldidan aniq artikl ishlatiladi: **The Titanic**, "**The Kursk**"

17. Ko'chalar nomlari artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Oxford Street, Wall Street, Pal Mal street.**

*Lekin:* **The Strand, The High Street**

*Izoh:* Horijiy mamlakatlardagi ba'zi ko'cha nomlari aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The Rue de Rivoli (in Paris), the Via Manzoni (in Milan)**

18. Park nomlari artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Hyde Park, Central Park**

Horijiy mamlakatlardagi park nomlari ko'pincha aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The Gorky Park (in Moscow), the Tiergarten (in Berlin).**

*Lekin:* **The Snowdonia National Park, the Botanical Gardens**

19. Maydonlar, skverlar nomlari artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Trafalgar Square, Russel Square, Hyde Park corner, Picadilly Circus, Leicester Square.**

Lekin horijiy mamlakatlardagi maydon nomlari aniq artikl olishi mumkin:

**The Red Square**

20. Universitetlar, kollejlarda nomlari oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi:

**London Universiy, Cambridge University, Oxford University, Horward University, Trinity Colledge, Upsala Colledge;**

*Lekin:* **the University of London, the University of Tashkent**

24. Aeroport va temir yo‘l stansiyalari nomlari oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi:  
**London Airport, Heathrow Airport, Victoria Station;**

25. Teatrlar, muzeylar, surat galeriyalari, konsert zallari, kinoteatrlar, klublar, mehmonxonalar nomlari oldida aniq artikl ishlatiladi:

**the Coliseum Theatre, the Opera House, the British Museum, the Scottish National Museum, the National Gallery, the Tretyakov Gallery, the Louvre, the Festival Hall, the Albert Hall, the Carnegie Hall, the Empire, the Dominion, the Odeon, the National Liberal Club, the Rotary Club, the Ambassador Hotel, the Continental Hotel, the Savoy ;**

Lekin gazeta e‘lonlari va reklamalarida yuqoridagi otlar oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi.

26. Gazeta va jurnal nomlari aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**the Times, the Guardian, the Lancet, the World.**

27. Alohida binolarning ba‘zilari aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi, ba‘zilari artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Scotland Yard, Westminster Abbey, Buckingham Palace**

Lekin: **the Old Bailey, the Tower, the Royal Exchange, The Mansion House.**

28. Davlat mahkamalari, tashkilotlar, siyosiy partiyalar nomlari aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**the Liberal Party, the National Trust, the Church, the London City Council, the Supreme Soviet.**

29. Til nomlari “**language**” so‘zi bilan kelganda aniq artikl ishlatiladi:  
**the English language, the Italian language, the Polish language.**

Lekin til nomlari yakka kelsa, **English, French** va boshqa otlar “Ingliz tili, Fransuz tili” ma’nosida kelganda artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

We learn **English** .

Biz ingliz tilini o‘rganamiz.

**English, French, Uzbek, Russian**

E’tibor bering:

Translated from **the German.**

What is **the French** for “book”?

Til nomlari yakka kelib ajratuvchi aniqlovchi bilan kelsa aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The English** of America differs from **the English** of England.

30. **French poetry, modern art, American literature, German Philosophy** kabi birikmalar artiklsiz ishlatiladi. Agar ular ajratuvchi aniqlovchi bilan kelsa aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi.

**The American literature of that period, the French poetry of the XIX century.**

## *Kasallik nomlari oldida artiklning ishlatilishi*

1. Bu guruhga bir qator sanalmaydigan otlar kiradi: **pneumonia** - pnevmoniya, o'pka hamollash, **influenza (flu)** – gripp, **scarlet fever** – qizilcha kasalligi, **skarlatina**, **cholera** – vabo, **diabetes** - qand kasalligi, **lumbago** – bel og'rig'i., **cancer** – rak, **saraton**, **diphtheria** – difteriya, bo'g'ma, **tuberculosis** – sil kasalligi, **mumps** - tepki, **measles** - qizamiq

a) Kasalliklar nomlari ko'p hollarda ma'lum kasallikning turini atash uchun ishlatilganligi sababli odatda ular artiklsiz qo'llaniladi.

The doctor said he had **pneu-monia**  
and told him to keep warm.

The boy Roger arrived home  
with **measles**.

She was suffering from **diabetes**.

He had a bad attack of **lumbago**.

She fell ill with **flu**.

He had almost died of **cholera**.

c) ajratuvchi aniqlovchi bilan kelgan kasalliklar nomi oldida yoki ma'lum bir shaxsning boshidan kechirgan kasallik nomi oldidan aniq artikl ishlatilishi mumkin:

The family were sitting around watch-  
ing TV, recovering from **the flu**.

After **the diphtheria** Jane felt very weak  
and depressed.

2. Kasallik nomlari maxsus meditsina terminlari bilan emas, xalq tili bilan atalganda ular sanaladigan ham sanalmaydigan ham bo'lishi mumkin:

He had a **(bad, splitting)**  
**headache**.

The poor lad had a **duodenal (gastric)**  
**ulcer**.

He had a **toothache**.

I have a **boile** on my hand.

He had **heart attack**.

She had a **bruise** on her leg.

He had a **sore throat**.

**to have a cough**- yo'talmoq, **to have a temperature** - issig'i chiqmoq, **treatment for a cough**,- yo'taldan davolash, a **medicine** for a headache.

He was treated **for flu** by a very  
efficient doctor.

He is getting **treatment for flu** now

## *Artiklning har xil holatlarda ishlatilishi*

1. **Man** so'zi umumiy ma'noda artiklsiz ishlatiladi.

Surely he had suffered everything that **man** can endure.

2. **Woman** so'zi umumiy ma'noda aniq artikl bilan yoki artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

He had always been interested in that mysterious being **the women**.

**Woman** is men's helpmate.

3. **school, university, college, bed, prison, jail, hospital, church** so'zlari aniq shu buyumlar yoki binolar ma'nosida ishlatilganda artikl umumiy qoidaga

asosan ishlatiladi. Yuqoridagi soʻzlar oʻsha joyda oʻtkaziladigan mashgʻulotga bormoq, qatnashmoq maʼnosida artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

a) **school, college;**

**to be at school, to go to school = to be a schoolboy (schoolgirl)**

**to be at college – to be a student of a college**

**to leave school = to finish or drop one's studies**

**School** begins at five.

She went to **College** in the North.

When I leave **school**, I want to go to **university**.

It was at seventeen he decided **to leave school**.

**to go to the school = not as a pupil** (maktab binosi tushuniladi)

**to leave the school = to leave the building** (binodan chiqish tushuniladi)

Mother went to **the school** yesterday to attend a parents' meeting.

She left **the school** at seven o'clock. She worked at **a school** in Siberia.

**bed;**

**to go to bed** uxlagani yotmoq;

**to be in bed** joyda uxlayotgan boʻlmoq.

And now you had better go **to bed**. Good-night.

**To be in the bed** } karavotda, karavotning ustida (mebel tushuniladi)  
**To be on the bed** }

Her portrait was on the wall beside **the bed**.

**Prison, jail:**

**To be in prison (in jail) = qamoqda (surgunda) (mahbus) boʻlmoq;**

**To be sent to prison (to be put in prison) = qamalmoq**

Mr. Dorrit was **in prison** many years. Mr. Dorrit was sent **to prison** for debt.

**to be in the prison = qamoqxonada boʻlmoq (binoda);**

**to go to the prison = qamoqxonaga bormoq (binoga);**

Mr. Dorrit's family lived **in the prison**.

4. **town** soʻzi bilan quyidagi hollarda artikl ishlatilmaydi:

a) agar biz qishloqda yashaydigan boʻlsak oʻzimizga yaqin shahar haqida yoki oʻzimiz yashaydigan shahar haqida gapirganimizda:

You cannot go to **town** to-morrow. What can you have to do in **town**?

b) **town** soʻzi **country** soʻziga qarama-qarshi qoʻyilganda:

He was not used to **country** life, having spent twenty years in **town**.

Qolgan hollarda **town** soʻzi oldida artikl umumiy qoidalar asosida ishlatiladi:

I want to go to **the town** where I was born.

5. Ijtimoiy guruhlar, siyosiy partiyalar, millat nomlari aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi: **the proletariat, the peasantry, the aristocracy, the Russians, the Germans, the peasants, the workers, the capitalists, The Tories, The aristo-**



crats, The Liberals, The Catholics, the late Professor Smith, the celebrated playwright Osborne, The Baron Munchausen, The Tsar Peter the Great, the boy Dick, the student Smith, the Painter Turner, the composer Britten, the widow Douglas, the witness Manning, the geologist Foster, the dog Balthasar, the planet Mars, the preposition “on”, the verb ‘to be’, the figure “2”

6. Kun qismlari nomlari ko‘pincha aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:  
**day, night, morning, evening, noon, afternoon, midnight, dawn, dusk, sunrise, sunset, daytime, nightfall**

**The evening** is a wonderful time to write letters. **The day** was warm.

Lekin: It had been **a wet day**. Nam (Yomg‘irli) kun edi.

7. Fasllar nomi ko‘pincha aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

**The autumn** of 1914 was very warm. **(The) winter** is very long here.

8. Agar yil vaqtlari, oy va hafta kunlari tasvirlovchi aniqlovchi bilan kelsa noaniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi.

We had **a short summer**.

It was **a hot summer**.

He had passed **a sluggish winter** and **a lazy summer**.

It was **a sunny, cold Wednesday** in February.

### 9. *Most + of + noun.*

Ma‘lum shaxs yoki buyumlar haqida gapirganimizda, shu otlar oldida **most**dan keyin aniq artikl ishlatamiz:

**Most of the flowers** in the garden were planted by the schoolchildren. **Most of the gentlemen** looked angry.

Ot umumiy ma‘noda ishlatilib, aniq bo‘lmagan shaxs yoki buyumlar haqida gapirilganda, **most**dan keyin kelgan ot oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi:

**Most flowers** smell sweet.

Ko‘p gullar hushbo‘y hid beradi.

### *Ba‘zi so‘z birikmalari va iboralar bilan doimo noaniq artikl ishlatiladi.*

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <i>A lot of/ a great deal of, a good deal of, a great number of, a good many, a great many</i> ko‘p | <i>it is a pity</i> afsus                                 |
| <i>a few</i> bir nechta, oz   | <i>as a matter of fact</i> haqiqatda                      |
| <i>to be at a loss</i> qiynalmoq  | <i>to have a good time</i> vaqtni yaxshi o‘tkazmoq        |
| <i>a little</i> oz  | <i>for a short (long) time</i> qisqa (uzoq) vaqt davomida |
| <i>at a speed of</i> tezlikda   | <i>to have a mind</i> – moqchi bo‘lmoq                    |
| <i>as a result of</i> natijasida  | <i>in a loud (low) voice</i> qattiq (past) tovushda       |
| <i>at a time when</i> vaqtda, mahalda, -da  | <i>to be in a hurry</i> shoshilmoq                        |
| <i>at a time</i> bir vaqtda, bir martada  | <i>to be in a position</i> holatda bo‘lmoq                |
| <i>on a large (small) scale</i> katta (kichik) hajmda   | <i>to have a look</i> qaramoq                             |
| <i>all of a sudden</i> to‘satdan  | <i>to have a cold</i> shamollamoq                         |
| <i>to go for a walk</i> sayr qilmoq   | <i>to have a headache</i> boshi og‘rimoq                  |
|   | <i>to take a seat</i> o‘tirmoq                            |

***Ba'zi so'z birikmalari va iboralar bilan faqat aniq artikl ishlatiladi.***

*in the morning* ertalab

*in the evening* kechqurun

*in the afternoon* tushdan keyin

*in the night* tunda

*what is the time?* Soat necha?

*the day before yesterday* o'tgan kun

*the day after tomorrow* ertadan

keyin

*in the country* qishloqda, dala-dashtda

(shahardan tashqarida)

*on the one (other) hand* bir (boshqa)

tomondan

*on the whole* umuman

*the other day* shu kunlarda, yaqinda

*to go to the theatre (the cinema, pictures)*

teatrqa (kinoga) bormoq

*to play the piano, the violin* pianino, skripka

chalmoq

*to tell the time* vaqtni aytmoq

*to tell the truth* haqiqatni aytmoq

*to pass the time* vaqtni o'tkazmoq

*to run the risk* tavakkal qilmoq, xavf-xatarga

qo'ymoq

*on the right (left)* o'ngda (chapda)

***Quyidagi so'z birikmalari va iboralari artiklsiz ishlatiladi.***

*at night* tunda

*by day* kunduzi

*at home* uyda

*at work* ishda

*at sunset* kun botar mahal

*at first sight* birinchi qarashda (ko'rishda)

*at peace* tinchlikda

*at war* urush holatida

*by tram (by air, train, boat, bus)* (poyezd, kema, avtobus) havodan (samolyotda) tramvay bilan

*at dinner (breakfast, supper)* tushlikda (nonushtada, kechki ovqatda)

*on deck* palubada

*to go to school* maktabga (o'qishga)

bormoq

*at school* o'qishda

*to go to town* (yaqin) shaharga bormoq

*to be in town* shaharda bo'lmoq

*in conclusion* natijada

*to go to bed* o'ringa yotmoq

*to be in bed* to'shakda bo'lmoq

*in time* vaqtida

*by sea* dengiz orqali

*by land* quruqlik orqali

*by water* suv orqali

*in debt* qarzga

*by heart* yoddan

*by mistake* adashib, xato qilib

*by name* nomi bilan

*by order of* -ning buyrug'i bilan

*at table* ovqat ustida (tushlikda, kechki ovqatda, dasturxonda)

*by post (airmail)* pochta (havo pochta) orqali

*by chance* tasodifan

*in demand* talab katta bo'lmoq,

*on sale* sotuvda

*on demand* talabi bilan

*in fact* amalda

*in sight* ko'rinishda

*on board ship* kema bortida

*day and night* kechayu kunduz

*day after day* kundan kunga

***from ... to*** predloglari bilan kelgan iboralarda:

***from morning to (till) night***

ertalabdan tungacha

***from head to foot*** boshdan oyog'igacha

***from time to time*** vaqti-vaqti bilan

***from day to day*** kundan-kunga

***from shop to shop*** magazindan -magazinga

## SIFAT (THE ADJECTIVE)

### Umumiy ma'lumotlar

1. Shaxs yoki buyumning belgisini bildirgan so'zlar sifat deyiladi.

A **young** man = yosh kishi; a **young** woman = yosh ayol; **young** people = yosh kishilar.

2. Sifat faqat darajalar bo'yicha o'zgarishi mumkin: **long** – uzun; **longer** – uzunroq; **longest** – eng uzun.

3. Sifatlar oddiy va yasama bo'ladi:

a) Oddiy sifatlar qo'shimcha olmagan sifatlardir: **big**-katta, **short** –kalta, **black**-qora, **red**-qizil.

b) Yasama sifatlarga old yoki orqa qo'shimchasini yoki har ikkalasini olgan sifatlar kiradi: **natural** – tabiiy, **incorrect** – noto'g'ri, **unnatural** – notabiiy.

4. Ikkita so'zdan yasalib bitta ma'noni bildiruvchi sifatlar qo'shma sifatlar deyiladi:

**dark-blue** = to'q ko'k, **snow-white** = qordek oq;

5. Sifat gapda aniqlovchi va ot-kesimning tarkibida keladi:

The **large** box is on the table. (aniqlovchi) Katta quti stol ustida.

The box is **large**. (ot kesimning tarkibiy qismi) Quti - katta.

### Sifat darajalari (Degrees of Comparison)

1. Sifatning uchta darajasi bor: **Oddiy (the Positive Degree)**, **qiyosiy (the Comparative Degree)** va **orttirma (the Superlative Degree)**.

The Mississippi is a **long** river. (long – oddiy daraja.) Mississippi uzun daryo.

The Mississippi is **longer** than the Volga. (longer – qiyosiy daraja) Mississippi Volgadan uzunroq.

The Mississippi is the **longest** river in the world. (longest – orttirma daraja) Mississippi dunyodagi eng uzun daryo.

Qiyosiy daraja Ikkita shaxs yoki buyum qiyoslanadi

Orttirma daraja Uch yoki undan ortiq shaxs yoki buyum qiyoslanadi va bittasining darajasi hammasidan ziyoda bo'ladi.

2. Sodda sifatlarning qiyosiy darajasi **-er** qo'shimchasini qo'shish bilan, orttirma darajasi **-est** qo'shimchasini qo'shish bilan yasaladi:

| Oddiy daraja   | Qiyosiy daraja      | Orttirma daraja       |
|----------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| sharp – o'tkir | sharper – o'tkirroq | sharpest – eng o'tkir |
| deep – chuqur  | deeper – chuqurroq  | deepest – eng chuqur  |
| busy – band    | busier – bandroq    | busiest – eng band    |
| dirty – iflos  | dirtier – iflosroq  | dirtiest – eng iflos  |

3. Qiyosiy va orttirma darajalarni yasaganda quyidagi imlo qoidalariga rioya qilinadi:

a) Agar sifat soqov(o‘qilmaydigan) “e” harfi bilan tugagan bo‘lsa, “-er” va “-est” qo‘shimchalari qo‘shilganda sifat oxiridagi soqov e harfi tushib qoladi:

|              |                 |                  |
|--------------|-----------------|------------------|
| large katta  | larg- <b>er</b> | larg- <b>est</b> |
| brave jasur  | brav- <b>er</b> | brav- <b>est</b> |
| ripe pishgan | rip- <b>er</b>  | rip- <b>est</b>  |

b) Agar sifat qisqa unlidan keyin bitta undosh bilan tugagan bo‘lsa, qiyosiy va orttirma darajalarning qo‘shimchasi qo‘shilganda oxirgi undosh ikkilantiriladi:

|           |               |                |
|-----------|---------------|----------------|
| big katta | <b>bigger</b> | <b>biggest</b> |
| hot issiq | <b>hotter</b> | <b>hottest</b> |

c) Agar sifat undoshdan keyin kelgan y harfi bilan tugagan bo‘lsa, qiyosiy va orttirma darajalarning qo‘shimchasi qo‘shilganda oxirgi y harfi i harfiga aylanadi:

|                         |         |          |
|-------------------------|---------|----------|
| busy <i>band</i>        | busier  | busiest  |
| easy <i>oson</i>        | easier  | easiest  |
| dirty <i>iflos, kir</i> | dirtier | dirtiest |

d) Agar sifat oxiridagi y unlidan keyin kelgan bo‘lsa qo‘shimcha qo‘shilganda y saqlanib qoladi:

gay *sho‘x*      gayer      gayest

4. Ko‘pgina ikki bo‘g‘inli, hamda uch va ko‘p bo‘g‘inli sifatlarning qiyosiy darajasi sifatning oldiga **more**, orttirma darajasi sifatning oldiga **most** so‘zlarini qo‘yish bilan yasaladi:

| Oddiy daraja      | Qiyosiy daraja          | Orttirma daraja         |
|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| active faol       | <b>more</b> active      | <b>most</b> active      |
| famous mashhur    | <b>more</b> famous      | <b>most</b> famous      |
| difficult qiyin   | <b>more</b> difficult   | <b>most</b> difficult   |
| comfortable qulay | <b>more</b> comfortable | <b>most</b> comfortable |
| interesting qiziq | <b>more</b> interesting | <b>most</b> interesting |

5. Orttirma darajadagi sifat bilan kelgan ot aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi. Ba’zan ot tushib qolganda ham artikl saqlanib qoladi:

This is **the shortest way** to the station.      Bu stansiyaga eng yaqin yo‘l.

The Moscow underground is **the best** in the world.      Moskva metrosi dunyodagi eng yaxshi metro.

6. Ba’zi sifatlarning darajalari qoidaga bo‘ysunmasdan o‘zakdan o‘zgaradi:

| Oddiy daraja    | Qiyosiy daraja   | Orttirma daraja |
|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|
| good yaxshi     | better yaxshiroq | best eng yaxshi |
| bad yomon       | worse yomonroq   | worst eng yomon |
| little oz       | less ozroq       | least eng oz    |
| much, many ko‘p | more ko‘proq     | most eng ko‘p   |

7. **Far** sifatining qiyosiy va orttirma darajalarida ikkitadan shakl bor:

| Oddiy daraja | Qiyosiy daraja   | Orttirma daraja                                       |
|--------------|--|---|
| far uzoq     | farther uzoqroq<br>further uzoqroq<br>keyingi,<br>qo‘shimcha | farthest eng uzoq<br>furthest eng uzoq<br>eng keyingi |

Masofaga nisbatan **farther, further va farthest, furthest** baravar ishlatiladi.

I found him in the **farthest** (**furthest**) corner of the park.

Men uni bog‘ning eng uzoq burchagidan topdim.

**Further** shuningdek *qo‘shimcha, keyingi* ma‘nosida ham ishlatiladi:  
I have obtained **further** information on this matter. Please send the books back without **further** delay.

7. Qiyosiy darajadan keyin **than** *-ga qaraganda* bog‘lovchisi keladi:  
This book is more interesting **than** that one. London is larger than Bristol.

8. **Superior (sifati) yaxshiroq, balandroq** va **inferio (sifati) pastroq, yomonroq** sifatlari lotin tilidan kirib kelgan va ulardan keyin **to** ishlatiladi. Bu sifatlarning oddiy va qiyosiy darajalari mavjud emas.  
These samples are **superior (inferior) to** those.

9. Qiyosiy daraja oldidan **much** yoki **far** *ancha* so‘zlarini qo‘yish bilan ma‘nosi kuchytirilishi mumkin:  
The Nile is **much longer** than the Thames. This book is **far better** than that one.

10. Orttirma darajadan keyin ko‘pincha **of** predlogi ishlatiladi:  
He is **the best of my friends**. U mening do‘stlarimning eng yaxshisi.

Orttirma darajadan keyin ko‘pincha **that** nisbiy olmoshi bilan bog‘langan aniqlovchi ergash gaplar keladi. **That** nisbiy olmoshi ko‘pincha tushib qoladi:  
This is **the most interesting book(that) I have ever read**.

11. Orttirma daraja **by far** yoki **far** yordamida kuchaytirilishi mumkin:  
The deposits of oil in Rissia are **by far the richest** in the world.

12. Sifatlarning **ozroq** yoki **eng oz** darajasini ifodalash uchun oddiy darajadagi sifatning oldiga **less kamroq** yoki **least eng kam** so‘zlarini qo‘yamiz:  
**pleasant yoqimli, less pleasant kamroq yoqimli, least pleasant eng kam yoqimli, eng yoqimsiz, comfortable, less comfortable, least comfortable.**

13. Ikkita bir xil darajadagi sifatni **teng** qiyoslash uchun oddiy darajadagi sifatni **as ... as** o‘rtasiga qo‘yamiz:

*As + adjective + as + noun(pronoun)*

He is **as young as** my brother. Peter is **as tall as I**.

My dictionary is **as good as** yours.

Bo'lishsiz gaplarda birinchi **as** odatda **so** bilan almashtiriladi:

He is not **so young as** my brother    My dictionary is not **so good as** yours. .

14. **Bir necha martalab** qiyoslash **as ... as** o'rtasiga oddiy darajadagi sifat qo'yiladi va ulardan oldin **ikki marta, uch marta** so'zlari qo'yiladi:

My room is **twice as large as** yours.    He has **twice as many books as I**.

This box is **three times as heavy as** that.    To-day we have loaded **three times as much wheat as** yesterday.

Ikkinchi buyum tushib qolganda sifatdan keyingi **as** tushirib qoldiriladi:  
This grade is **twice as expensive**.    He is **twice as old**.

Quyidagilarning tarjima qilinishiga e'tibor bering:

I paid for the book **half as much as** for the dictionary.    I have **half as many** English books **as** French.

He is **half my age**.    My room is **half the size of** yours.

My trunk is **half the weight of** yours.

17. Qo'sh qiyoslash:

**the + adj. + er + ega + kesim, + the + adj. +er ega + kesim**

**The bigger** they are, **the harder** they fall. **The hotter** it is, **the more miserable** I feel.

**The sooner** you take your medicine, **the better** you will feel.

**The + more + ega + kesim + the + adj.+er + ega + kesim**

**The more** you study, **the smarter** you will become.    **The more** he rowed the boat **the farther** away he got.

Agar gap **no sooner** bilan boshlansa, ikkinchi gap **than** bog'lovchisi bilan bog'lanadi. Bunda **no sooner** ishlatilgan gapda yordamchi fe'l egadan oldin keladi:

**No sooner + yordamchi fe'l + ega + kesim + than + ega + kesim**

**No sooner** had we started out for California, **than** it started to rain.    **No sooner** will he arrive, **than** he will want to leave.

**No sooner** had she entered the building, **than** she felt the presence of somebody else.

**As short (simple, interesting) as possible** iboralari o'zbek tiliga *imkoni boricha qisqaroq (soddaroq, qiziqroq)* deb tarjima qilinadi:

The letter must be **as short as possible**.

### **Otlarning sifatga o'xshab ishlatilishi**

1. Ingliz tilida ko'pgina otlar sifat vazifasida ishlatilib boshqa otlarning oldidan kelishi mumkin: **a wool coat, a gold watch, a history teacher**.

2. Yuqoridagi misollarda birinchi ot sifatlariga o'xshab orqasidan kelayotgan otni tasvirlab kelayapti.

3. Sifat vazifasida kelgan otlar ko'plikdagi otni tasvirlasa ham har doim birlikda ishlatiladi. Sifat vazifasida kelgan ot bilan uning oldidan kelgan son orasida doimo chiziqcha qo'yiladi:

We took a **five-week** tour.

That student wrote a **ten-page report**.

He has a **two-year subscription** to that magazine.

These are **twenty-dollar shoes**.

### *Enoughning sifatlar, ravishlar va otlar bilan ishlatilishi*

1. **Enough** so'zi sifat va ravishlarni aniqlab kelganda ularning orqasidan keladi:

|  |
|--|
| adjective<br>adverb + }<br><b>enough</b> |
|--|

It is not **cold enough** to wear a heavy jacket.

She speaks Spanish **well enough** to be an interpreter.

2. **Enough** otlarni aniqlash uchun ularning oldidan keladi:

Jake bought **enough red paint** to paint the barn.

**Enough** sifati otdan oldin ham keyin ham qo'yilishi mumkin:

We have **enough time**. = We have **time enough**.

### *Sifatlarning otlashishi*

1. Ba'zi sifatlar ot ma'nosida ishlatilishi mumkin. Ular shaxslarning hammasini yoki guruhini ifodalab ko'plik ma'nosida ishlatiladi, lekin ko'plik qo'shomchasi –s qo'shilmaydi va aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi:

There are special schools for **the blind** in our country.

Immediate help was rendered to **the sick**.

Izoh: Bir yoki bir nechta alohida shaxslarni ifodalash uchun sifatlarning **man, men; woman, women; person, persons** otlari bilan birikmasi ishlatiladi: **a blind man ko'r kishi; a blind woman ko'r ayol; two blind persons ikkita ko'r kishi; a poor man kambag'al kishi; two poor men ikkita kambag'al.**

2. Millatni ifodalovchi sifatlar, shu millatga mansub kishilarni ifodalab otga aylanadi:

c) **–an, ian** qo'shimchasi bilan tugagan sifatlar (Russian, German) otga aylanadi, hamda birlik va ko'plikda ishlatiladi. Ko'plikda –s qo'shimchasini oladi va millatni ifodalaganda –s qo'shimchasini oladi:

|             |            |                |                |               |
|-------------|------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|
| a Russian   | rus        | two Russians   | the Russians   | ruslar        |
| a Bulgarian | bolgar     | two Bulgarians | the Bulgarians | bolgarlar     |
| a German    | Nemis      | two Germans    | the Germans    | nemislar      |
| a Norwegian | norveg     | two Norwegians | the Norwegians | norveglar     |
| an American | amerikalik | two Americans  | the Americans  | amerikaliklar |

b) **-se, -ss** qo‘shimchalari bilan tugagan sifatlar otga aylanganda birlik va ko‘plikda ishlatiladi, lekin ko‘plikda **-s** qo‘shimchasini olmaydi:

|                    |                           |                         |
|--------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| a Chinese xitoylik | two Chinese ikkita xitoy  | the Chinese xitoyliklar |
| a Japanese yapon   | two Japanese ikkita yapon | the Japanese yaponlar   |
| a Swiss shved      | two Swiss ikkita shved    | the Swiss shvedlar      |

c) **-sh, ch** (English, French) qo‘shimchalari bilan tugagan sifatlar otlashganda aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi va butun millatni ifodalaydi: **the French fransuzlar, the English inglizlar, the Scotch shotlandlar, the Dutch gollandlar, the Spanish ispanlar.**

Gap millat haqida ketmasdan, alohida shaxs yoki shaxslar haqida ketganda yuqoridagi sifatlarga **man, woman, men, women** qoshiladi:

|               |                                     |                                      |
|---------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| an Englishman | an Englishwoman <i>ingliz ayoli</i> | two Englishmen <i>ikkita ingliz</i>  |
| a Frenchman   | a Frenchwoman <i>fransuz ayoli</i>  | two Frenchmen <i>ikkita fransuz</i>  |
| a Scotchman   | a Scotchwoman <i>shotland ayoli</i> | two Scotchmen <i>ikkita shotland</i> |
| a Dutchman    | a Dutchwoman <i>golland ayoli</i>   | two Dutchmen <i>ikkita golland</i>   |

Lekin: a Spaniard *ispan, ispan ayoli*; two Spaniards *ikkita ispan.*

### ***Sifatlarning gapdagi o‘rni***

1. Sifat aniqlovchi bo‘lib kelganda otdan oldin keladi, ot-kesim tarkibida kelganda esa bog‘lovchi-fe‘ldan keyin keladi:

I have bought a **red** pencil.                      The pencil is **red**.

2. Agar otning oldida ikkita yoki undan ko‘p sifat bo‘lsa otga ma‘nosi yaqinroq bo‘lgan sifat unga yaqinroq qo‘yiladi:

It was a **cold autumn** day.                      She put on a **new black woolen** dress.

3. Ba‘zi **-able, -ible** qo‘shimchalari bilan tugagan sifatlar otning oldida ham, orqasida ham qo‘yilishi mumkin:

The goods were shipped by the first **available steamer** (= by the first **steamer available**).

### ***SON (THE NUMERAL )***

a) Buyumning miqdori yoki tartibini bildirgan so‘zlar sonlardir.

2. Sonlar sanoq sonlar (**Cardinal Numerals**) va tartib sonlarga (**Ordinal Numerals**) bo‘linadi.

3. Sanoq sonlar shaxs yoki buyumlarning miqdorini bildirib **how many? nechta?** so‘rog‘iga javob bo‘ladi. Masalan: **one, two, three** va hok..



4. Tartib sonlar predmetlarning tartibini bildiradi va **which?** *qaysi? nechanchi?* so‘rog‘iga javob bo‘ladi. Masalan: **first** *birinchi*, **second** *ikkinchi*, **third** *uchinchi* va hok.

**Sanoq sonlar (Cardinal Numerals)**

| 1-12  | 13-19        | 20-90         | 100 va boshqa sonlar               |
|---|--------------|---------------|------------------------------------|
| 1 one   | 13 thirteen  | 20 twenty     | 100 a (one) hundred                |
| 2. two  | 14 fourteen  | 21 twenty-one | 101 a (one) hundred and one        |
| 3 three   | 15 fifteen   | 22 twenty-two | 102 a (one) hundred and two va h.  |
| 4. four   | 16 sixteen   | va h.         | 200 two hundred                    |
| 5 five  | 17 seventeen | 30 thirty     | 300 three hundred                  |
| 6 six   | 18 eighteen  | 40 forty      | 400 four hundred va h.             |
| 7 seven   | 19 nineteen  | 50 fifty      | 1,000 a (one) thousand             |
| 8 eight   |              | 60 sixty      | 1,001 a (one) thousand and one     |
| 9 nine  |              | 70 seventy    | 1,250 a (one) thousand two hundred |
| 10 ten  |              | 80 eighty     | and fifty                          |
| 11 eleven   |              | 90 ninety     | 2,000 two thousand                 |
| 12 twelve   |              |               | 2,001 two thousand and one         |
| 2,235 two thousand two hundred and thirty-five, 3,000 three thousand,           |              |               |                                    |
| 4,000 four thousand 100,000 a (one) hundred thousand, 1,000,000 a (one) million |              |               |                                    |
| 1,000,000,000 a (one) milliard (Angliyada); a (one) billion (AQShda)            |              |               |                                    |

1. 13 dan 19 gacha bo‘lgan sonlar –**teen** qo‘shimchasi yordamida yasaladi: - four - **fourteen**, six – **sixteen**. Bunda **three** va **five** sonlarining shakli o‘zgaradi: **three** – **thirteen**, **five** – **fifteen**.

2. O‘nlikni bildiruvchi sonlar –**ty** qo‘shimchasi yordamida yasaladi: six – **sixty**, seven – **seventy**. Bunda **two**, **three**, **four**, **five** sonlarining shakli o‘zgaradi: **two** – **twenty**, **three** – **thirty**, **four** – **forty**, **five** – **fifty**.

3. O‘nliklar va ulardan keyin kelgan birlik sonlarning orasiga yozuvda chiziqcha qo‘yiladi: **twenty-one**, **thirty-five**, **forty-seven** va hok.

4. **hundred**, **thousand**, **million** sonlaridan oldin noaniq artikl **a** yoki **one** qo‘yib aytiladi: **a (one)** hundred, **a (one)** thousand.

5. **Hundred**, **thousand**, **million** sonlari oldidan **two**, **three**, **four** va boshqa sanoq sonlar kelganda ularga –**s** qo‘shimchasi qo‘shilmaydi: **two hundred**, **three thousand**, **four million**. **Hundred**, **thousand**, **million** sonlari *yuzlab*, *minglab*, *millionlab* ma’nosida kelib, noaniq miqdorni bildirganda ularga –**s** qo‘shimchasi qo‘shiladi va bu holda ular otga aylanadi hamda **of** predlogi bilan ishlatiladi:

**Hundreds of students** were present at the meeting.

**Thousands of people** greeted the **Russian** representatives.

I z o h: **million** soni oldidan **two**, **three** kabi sonlar kelganda va undan keyin boshqa sonlar kelmasa, ular –**s** qo‘shimchasini oladi va otga aylanadi. Bu holatda **million**

otidan keyingi ot **of** predlogi bilan ishlatiladi: two millions **of** books – ikki millionta kitob

6. Qo‘shma uch xonali sonlarning o‘nliklaridan oldin (agar ular bo‘lmasa birliklardan oldin) **and** bog‘lovchisi qo‘yiladi:

375 three hundred **and** seventy-five; 305 three hundred **and** five;

2,075 two thousand **and** seventy-five; 2,005 two thousand **and** five;

1,225,375 one million two hundred **and** twenty-five thousand three hundred **and** seventy-five

7. Angliya va AQShda pul summasi quyidagicha aytiladi:

1) Ingliz pul birligi **pound** *funt* yoki **pound sterling** *funt sterling* qisqartirilgan **£** belgisi (lotin tilidagi **libra** so‘zidan olingan) bilan ishlatiladi. Agar u sondan oldin qo‘yilgan bo‘lsa, **£1** (*one pound* yoki *one pound sterling* deb o‘qiladi); **£25** (*twenty-five pounds* yoki *twenty-five pounds sterling* deb o‘qiladi).

2) **Shilling** pul birligi (1/20 funt) qisqartirib **s.** harfi bilan ifodalanadi; **12s.** (*twelve shillings* deb o‘qiladi). Shilling (penslar bo‘lmaganda) sondan keyin qiyshiq kasr chizig‘i bilan ifodalanadi: 12/ - , 18/ - .

3) **Penny** pens pul birligi (1/12shiling) qisqartirib **d.** harfi bilan ifodalanadi (lotincha **denarus** dinar so‘zidan olingan) va u sondan keyin qo‘yiladi: **1d.** (*one penny* deb o‘qiladi); **6d.** (*sixpence* deb o‘qiladi). Penslar ham (shillinglar bo‘lmaganda) sondan oldin qiyshiq chiziq va tire bilan ifodalanadi: - /1, - /8. penslar miqdori ko‘rsatilganda **pence** so‘zi son bilan qo‘shib yoziladi: *twopence, threepence, sevenpence, elevenpence.*

4) Shillinglar va penslardan iborat summalar quyidagicha ifodalanadi: **2s.6d.** yoki **2/6** (*two shillings and sixpence* yoki *two and six* deb o‘qiladi).

5) Funtlar, shillinglar va penslardan iborat pul summasi quyidagicha ifodalanadi: **£ 25 12s.; £25.12.8; £25/12/8; £25:12:8; £ 25 – 12 – 8;** (*twenty-five pounds twelve shillings and eightpence* yoki *twenty-five pounds twelve and eight* deb o‘qiladi).

6) Amerika pul birligi **dollar** qisqartirib sondan oldin **\$** belgisi bilan ifodalanadi: **\$1** (*one dollar* deb o‘qiladi); **\$25**(*twenty-five dollars* deb o‘qiladi). Ba‘zan dollar miqdorini bildiruvchi sondan keyin nuqta va ikkita nol qo‘yiladi (agar sentlar bo‘lmasa): **\$1.00; \$25.00.**

7) **Cent** pul birligi(**1/100 dollar**) qisqartirib **¢** belgisi bilan ifodalanadi.: **1¢** (*one cent* deb o‘qiladi); **65¢** (*sixty-five cents* deb o‘qiladi). Sentlar quyidagicha ham ifodalanishi mumkin: **\$.12, \$.50.**

8) Dollarlar va sentlardan iborat summa quyidagicha ifodalanadi: **\$25.01** (*twenty-five dollars and one cent* deb o‘qiladi); **\$34.10** (*thirty-four dollars and ten cents* deb o‘qiladi); **\$3,350.55** (*three thousand three hundred and fifty dollars and fifty-five cents* deb o‘qiladi).

9) Angliya va AQShda telefon chaqiriqlari uchun telefonning har bir raqami alohida o‘qiladi: 1235 – *one two three five. O raqami [ou] deb o‘qiladi. Telefon nomerining birinchi ikkita yoki oxirgi ikkita raqamlari bir xil bo‘lsa, double ikkita, qo‘sh so‘zi ishlatiladi: 6634 – double six three four; 3466 – three four double six. O‘rtadagi ikki raqam bir xil bo‘lsa double so‘zi ishlatilmaydi: 3446 – three four four six. 1000, 2000, 3000 kabi raqamlar one thousand, two thousand three thousand deb o‘qiladi.*

### *Tartib sonlar (Ordinal Numerals)*

| 1-inchi – 12-inchi | 13-inchi – 19-inchi | 20-inchi – 90 - inchi     | 100-inchi va boshqa sonlar         |
|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1 st first         | 13th thirteenth     | 20 th twentieth           | 100 th hundredth                   |
| 2 nd second        | 14th                | 21 st twenty-first        | 101 st hundred and first           |
| 3 rd third         | fourteenth          | 22 nd twenty-second va h. | 102th hundred and second va h.     |
| 4 th fourth        | 15 th fifteenth     | 30 th thirtieth           | 201 st two hundred and first va h. |
| 5 th fifth         | 16 th sixteenth     | 40 th fortieth            | 300 th three hundredth             |
| 6 th sixth         | 17th                | 50 th fiftieth            | 400 th four hundredth              |
| 7 th seventh       | seventeenth         | 60 th sixtieth            | 1,000 th thousandth                |
| 8 th eighth        | 18th                | 70 th seventieth          | 1,001 st thousand and first        |
| 9 th ninth         | eighteenth          | 80 th eightieth           | 1,002 nd thousand and second       |
| 10 th tenth        | 19th                | 90 th ninetieth           | va h.                              |
| 11 th eleventh     | nineteenth          |                           | 1,000,000 th millionth             |
| 12 th twelfth      |                     |                           |                                    |

1. Tartib son bilan kelgan otlar doim aniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi. Ot kelmagan o‘rinlarda ham tartib sonning aniq artikli saqlanib qoladi:

February is **the second month** of the year.

Tartib son bilan kelgan ot oldidan noaniq artikl ham ishlatilishi mumkin. Bunda sonning ma’nosi *yana bir, boshqa bir* deb o‘zgaradi:

We have sent them **a second telegram**.

1. Birinchi uchta sondan (**first, second, third**) boshqa barcha tartib sonlar sanoq sonlarga **-th** qo‘shimchasini qo‘shish bilan yasaladi: **fourth, sixth, seventh. Five, va twelve** sonlaridagi **ve** harfi fga o‘zgaradi - **fifth** [fifθ], **twelfth** [twelfθ], **eight** raqamiga faqat **h** harfi qo‘shiladi – **eighth** [eiθ]; **nine** sonidagi oxirgi **e** harfi tushib qoladi – **ninth** [nainθ] ; oxiri **y** bilan tugaydigan o‘nlik raqamlardagi **y** harfi **ie** ga o‘zgaradi: **twenty – twentieth** [twenti:θ]; **thirty – thirtieth** [θe:ti:θ]; **forty – fortieth** [fo:ti:θ]

b) Qo‘shma tartib sonlarning yasashida oxirgi son tartib songa aylanadi undan oldingilari sanoq son shaklida qoladi: **twenty- first yigirma birinchi, hundred and twenty- first bir yuz yigirma birinchi, two thousand three hundred and forty – eighth ikki ming uch yuz qirq sakkizinchi.**

c) Kitoblarning boblari, betlari, paragraflari, qismlari, pyesalarning bo‘limlari kabilarda ko‘pincha tartib sonlar sanoq sonlarga aylanadi va ular otdan keyin qo‘yiladi. Bunda otlar artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

the first part = part one

the ninth paragraph = paragraph nine

the fifth chapter = chapter five

the twenty-first page = page twenty-one

Sanoq sonlar uylarning, xonalarning, tramvaylarning nomerlari, kiyimlarning o‘lchamlarini ifodalashda ham ishlatiladi va bunda otlar artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

The lecture will take place in classroom No.15 (*number fifteen* deb o‘qiladi).

He lives in apartment 10 (*apartment ten* deb o‘qiladi).

I usually take tram No. 5 (*number five* deb o‘qiladi).

He wears size forty shoes.

4. Xronologik sanalar sanoq sonlar bilan quyidagicha ifodalanadi:

1900 – nineteen hundred

1904 – nineteen four (rasmiy tilda: nineteen hundred and four)

1915 – nineteen fifteen (nineteen hundred and fifteen)

1949 – nineteen forty-nine (nineteen hundred and forty-nine)

**Year** so‘zi yillardan keyin ishlatilmaydi ammo ba‘zan undan oldin – **the year nineteen fifteen** kabi bo‘lishi mumkin.

Sanalar tartib sonlar bilar quyidagicha ifodalanadi:

15 th May, 1948

May 15 th, 1948

May 15, 1948

The fifteenth of May, nineteen forty-eight yoki:

May the fifteenth, nineteen forty-eight.

### *Kasr sonlar (Fractional Numerals)*

| Oddiy kasrlar (Common Fractions)                                    | O‘nlik kasrlar (Decimal Fractions)  |
|---|---|
| $\frac{1}{2}$ a (one) half  | 0.1 – nought*) point yoki point one deb oq‘iladi                          |
| $\frac{1}{3}$ a (one) third, $\frac{2}{3}$ two thirds               | 0.01 – nought point nought one yoki point nought one deb o‘qiladi         |
| $\frac{1}{4}$ a (one) quarter a (one) forth                         | 2.35 – two point three five deb o‘qiladi                                  |
| $\frac{3}{4}$ three quarters yoki three fourth                      | 32.305 – three two (yoki thirty-two) point three nought five deb o‘qiladi |
| $\frac{1}{5}$ a (one) fifth, $\frac{2}{5}$ two fifth,               |   |
| $\frac{1}{6}$ one sixth, $\frac{5}{6}$ five sixths                  |   |
| $1\frac{1}{2}$ one and a half, $2\frac{1}{3}$ two and a (one) third | *) amerikada 0 zero deb o‘qiladi.   |

Oddiy kasrlarda surat sanoq son bilan, maxraj esa tartib son bilan ifodalanadi:  $\frac{1}{3}$  - a (one) third,  $\frac{1}{5}$  a (one) fifth,  $\frac{1}{8}$  an (one) eighth. Ammo  $\frac{1}{2}$  a (one) half deb, (one second deb emas) o‘qiladi,  $\frac{1}{4}$  - a (one) quarter (kamdan-kam a fourth deb) o‘qiladi.

Surat birdan katta son bo‘lganda, maxraj –s qo‘shimchasini oladi:  $\frac{2}{3}$  - two thirds;  $\frac{5}{6}$  - five sixths.

1. Kasrdan keyin kelgan otlar birlikda bo‘ladi:  $\frac{2}{3}$  ton (two thirds of a ton *deb o‘qiladi*);  $\frac{3}{4}$  kilometre (three quarters of a kilometre *deb o‘qiladi*);  $\frac{1}{2}$  ton (half a ton *deb o‘qiladi*).

2. Aralash kasrlarga oid otlar ko‘plikda ishlatiladi.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  tons (two and a half tons *yoki* two tons and a half *deb o‘qiladi*);  $4\frac{1}{3}$  tons (four and a third tons *yoki* four tons and a third *deb o‘qiladi*).

Aralash kasrlarni o‘qishda butun son birga teng bo‘lganda, ot butun son va kasrdan keyin kelsa ot ko‘plikda ishlatiladi. Ot butun son va kasr son ortasida kelsa birlikda ishlatiladi:  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hours (one and a half hours *yoki* one (an) hour and a half);  $1\frac{1}{3}$  pound (one and a third pounds *yoki* one (a) pound and a third).

3. O‘nli kasrlarda butun son bilan kasr nuqta yordamida ajratiladi. O‘nli kasrlarni o‘qishda har bir raqam alohida o‘qiladi. Butun sonni kasr son bilan ajratuvchi nuqta **point** deb o‘qiladi. Nol **naught** deb o‘qiladi. Agar butun son nolga teng bo‘lsa ko‘pincha o‘qilmaydi: 0.25 – nought point two five *yoki* point two five; 14.105 – one four (yoki fourteen) point one nought five.

4. O‘nli kasrning butun soni nolga teng bo‘lsa uning orqasidan keladigan ot birlikda ishlatiladi: 0.25 ton (nought point two five of a ton). Boshqa hollarda ot ko‘plikda o‘qiladi: 1.25 tons (one point two five tons); 23.76 tons (two three point seven six tons *yoki* twenty-three point seven six tons).

5. Foizlar quyidagicha o‘qiladi: 2% *yoki* 2 per cent. *yoki* 2 p.c. (two per cent *deb o‘qiladi*.) Bir foizning bo‘laklari quyidagicha ifodalanadi:  $\frac{3}{8}$ % *yoki*  $\frac{3}{8}$  per cent., *yoki*  $\frac{3}{8}$  p.c. (three eiths per cent. *yoki* three eiths of one per cent.);  $\frac{1}{2}$ %, *yoki*  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., *yoki*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.c. (a half per cent, *yoki* a half of one per cent.); 0,2 %, *yoki* 0,2 per cent., *yoki* 0,2 p.c. (nought point two per cent. *yoki* nought point two of one per cent.).

## OLMOSH

### *Kishilik olmoshlari (Personal Pronouns)*

1. Kishilik olmoshlari har doim olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi. Ularda ikkita kelishik bor: **bosh kelishik (the Nominative Case)** va **obyekt kelishigi (the Objective Case)**.

| Kishilik olmoshlari |                  | Egalik olmoshlari |            |
|---------------------|------------------|-------------------|------------|
| Bosh kelishik       | Obyekt kelishigi | olmosh sifati     | olmosh-oti |
| I men               | me               | My                | Mine       |
| -                   | -                | -                 | Yuors      |
| he                  | him              | his               | His        |
| she u               | her              | her               | Hers       |
| it                  | it               | its               | Its        |
| we biz              | us               | our               | Ours       |
| you siz             | you              | your              | Yuors      |
| they ular           | them             | their             | theirs     |

2. Bosh kelishikdagi kishilik olmoshlari gapda ega va ot kesim tarkibida keladi:

**I** saw that picture (ega).

It is **I** (**he, we va hok.**).

Izoh: Og‘zaki nutqda ot kesim tarkibida kishilik olmoshining obyektiv kelishikdagi shakli ham uchraydi: it’s **me** (**him, us**). **It’s me** shakli ayniqsa ko‘proq uchraydi.

3. **I** olmoshi har doim bosh harf bilan yoziladi. **I** olmoshi boshqa olmoshlar yoki otlar bilan birga kelganda, har doim ulardan keyin ishlatiladi:

**You and I** (yoki: he and I) must be there at seven o’clock.

**My brother and I** will help you.

4. **He u** olmoshi erkaklarga nisbatan, **she u** xotin-qizlarga nisbatan, **it u** jonsiz buyumlarga nisbatan va hayvonlarga nisbatan ishlatiladi:

**Peter is** an engineer. **He** works at a factory.

**The chair** is broken. **It** is broken.

Where is **Helen**? –**She** is in the garden.

**The window** is open. **It** is open.

**The book** is on the shelf. **It** is on the shelf.

**The cat** is under the table. **It** is under the table.

5. **They ular** olmoshi III shaxs ko‘plik uchun ishlatiladi:

**The students** are in the corridor.

**The documents** are on the table.

**They** are in the corridor.

**They** are on the table.

6. **You Siz, sen** olmoshi II shaxs birlik va ko‘plik uchun ishlatiladi:

**Children, where are you?**

**Mary, where are you?**

O‘zbek tilidagi *sen* olmoshiga to‘g‘ri keladigan **thou (thee)** olmoshi hozir og‘zaki nutqda ham, adabiyotda ham ishlatilmaydi, u faqat ko‘tarinki ruhda yozilgan she‘riyatda va nasrda uchrashi mumkin.

7. Obyektiv kelishikdagi kishilik olmoshlari gapda vositasiz to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lib keladi:

He saw **me** in the street. I met **them** at the station. He showed **her** the picture.

8. Obyektiv kelishikdagi kishilik olmoshlari istagan predlog bilan kelishi mumkin va gapda to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lib keladi:

He showed the picture **to her** and not **to me**. This letter is **for you**.

### *Egalik olmoshlari (Possessive Pronouns)*

1. Ingliz tilida egalik olmoshlari ikki xil bo‘ladi: **egalik olmosh-sifatlar** va **egalik olmosh-otlar**.

Ingliz tilida quyidagi olmosh-sifatlar bor: **my, his, her, its, our, your, their** va quyidagi olmosh-otlar bor: **mine, his, hers, its, ours, yours, theirs**.

2. Egalik olmosh-sifatlar **whose? kimning** so‘rog‘iga javob bo‘lib, sifat vazifasida keladi. Ular doim ot oldida keladi va otlarning ko‘rsatkichi bo‘lganligi uchun ularning ketidan kelgan otlar artiklsiz ishlatiladi, chunki bitta ot oldida faqat bitta ko‘rsatkich kelishi mumkin:

**My pencil** is on the table.

He gave me **his address**.

Agar otdan oldin boshqa aniqlovchi bo‘lsa, egalik olmoshi boshqa har qanday ko‘rsatkich kabi o‘sha aniqlovchining oldiga o‘tadi:

Where is **my red pencil**?

**His elder brother** lives in Brighton.

3. Egalik olmoshlari artiklga o‘xshab **all** va **both**dan keyin qo‘yiladi: **All my pencils** are in that box. **Both his brothers** live there.

4. Egalik olmosh-otlaridan keyin hech qachon ot kelmaydi, ularning o‘zi ot o‘rnida ishlatiladi. Ular gapda ega, to‘ldiruvchi yoki ot-kesim tarkibida keladi:

This is not my pencil, **mine** is blue.

I have broken my pencil. Please

This book is **mine**.

give me **yours**. (to‘ldiruvchi)

5. O‘zbek tilida egalik olmoshlari tushib qolib, ularning o‘rnida egalik qo‘shim-chasi yoki *o‘zimning, o‘zingning, o‘zining, o‘zimizning, o‘zingizning, o‘zlarining* olmoshlari bilan berilishi mumkin, lekin ingliz tilida egalik olmoshlari hech qachon tushib qolmaydi yoki boshqa narsa bilan almashtirilmaydi:

**Men** ruchkamni sindirib qo‘ydim.

**I** have broken **my** pen.

U qalamini yo‘qotib qo‘ydi.

**She** has lost **her** pencil.

### *O‘zlik olmoshlari (Reflexive Pronouns)*

1. O‘zlik olmoshlari **my, your, him, her, it, one** olmoshlariga **self, our, your, them** olmoshlariga **selves** qo‘shish bilan yasaladi: **myself,**

**yourself, himself, herself, itself, ourselves, yourselves, themselves va oneself.**

2. II shaxs birlik va ko'plik uchun o'zlik olmoshlarining alohida shakllari bor:

Don't hurt **yourself, Peter!**

Don't hurt **yourselves, children!**

3. Ba'zi fe'llardan keyin o'zlik olmoshi ishlatilib, shu ish-harakati egaga qaytishini bildiradi:

He defended **himself** bravely.

Be careful! Don't cut **yourself**.

She hurt **herself**.

Go and wash **yourself**, Mary.

4. *O'zim, o'zing, o'zi, o'zimiz, o'zingiz, o'zlari* deb tarjima qilinadi:

He bought **himself** a new coat.

I'm not pleased **with myself**.

She spoke very little of **herself**.

5. O'zlik olmoshlari eganing ish-harakatni *o'zi* bajarganligini ta'kidlash uchun, egadan keyin yoki gapning oxirida ishlatiladi:

I saw it **myself**. I **myself** saw it

He did it **himself**. He **himself** did it.

### *Birgalik olmoshlari (Reciprocal Pronouns)*

1. Birgalik olmoshlariga **each other, one another** *bir-biri* kiradi.

2. **Each other** odatda ikki shaxs yoki buyumga nisbatan ishlatiladi, **one another** ko'pchilikka nisbatan ishlatiladi, lekin ko'pincha bunga amal qilinmaydi:

They have known **each other** for two years.

They often see **one another**.

**Each other** va **one another**ga qarashli predloglar **each** va **one** so'zlaridan oldin ishlatiladi: **about each other-** *bir-biri haqida*, **for each other-** *bir-biriga*.

### *Ko'rsatish olmoshlari (Demonstrative Pronouns)*

1. Ko'rsatish olmoshlarining birlik va ko'plik shakllari bor. Birlikda **this-** *bu, shu*, **that-** *u, o'sha*, ko'plikda **these-** *bular, shular*, **those-** *ular, o'sha*. Ko'rsatish olmoshlari olmosh-sifat va olmosh-ot bo'lib keladi.

2. Ko'rsatish olmosh-sifatlari otning ko'rsatkichi bo'lganligi uchun ulardan keyin kelgan ot oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi. Agar ko'rsatish olmoshidan keyin kelgan otning boshqa aniqlovchisi bo'lsa, ko'rsatish olmoshi, boshqa ko'rsatkichlarga o'xshab, o'sha aniqlovchidan oldinga qo'yiladi:

He lives in **that** house.

He lives in **that white house**.

3. **This** va **these** olmoshlari gapiruvchining yaqinidagi buyumlarni, **that** va **those** uzoqroqdagi buyumlarni ko'rsatish uchun ishlatiladi:

**This pencil** is mine.

Do you know **that man**?



**That pencil** is yours.

**These cigarettes** are very good.

4. **This country** iborasi gapiruvchi joylashgan mamlakatni, ingliz gazetalarida Angliyani, amerika gazetalarida AQShni, Gollandiyadan kelgan xabarda Gollandiyani ifodalaydi:

The exports of coal **from this country** decreased last year.

(Ingliz gazetasidagi maqoladan)

The imports of coal **into this country** decreased last year. (Ingliz gaze tasidagi Gollandiyadan xabardan).

Agar gapiruvchi oldin borgan, lekin hozir u yerdan chiqib ketgan mamlakat haqida gapirsa **that country** ishlatiladi:

I was in Bulgaria last year. I liked **that country** very much.

5. Ko'rsatish olmoshlari vaqtga nisbatan ishlatilganda **this** hozirgi zamon uchun, **that** o'tgan va kelasi zamon uchun ishlatiladi:

I am busy at **this** time. I spent the summer of 1986 in the south. We had a lot of rain **that** summer.

I'm going to call on him at five o'clock. I hope he will come home by **that** time.

6. **This** va **that** olmoshlaridan keyin ko'pincha oldin ishlatilgan otni takrorlamalik uchun **one** olmoshi ishlatiladi:

Will you give me another **book**? I don't like this **one**.

This **book** is mine, and **that one** is yours.

7. Ko'rsatish olmosh – otlari ham olmosh – sifatlarga o'xshab **this** va **these** yaqindagi buyumlar haqida, **that** va **those** uzoqroqdagi buyumlar haqida gapirilganda ishlatiladi:

**This** is my dictionary and **that** is yours.

**These** are my magazines, and **those** are yours.

I shall take **these**.

Have you read **this** ?

8. Ko'chirma gapdan oldin **this** ishlatiladi, keyin **that** ishlatiladi:

**This** is what she said: "I don't think he is right".

Mana u nima dedi: "Menimcha u haq emas."

Ammo: "I don't think he is right." **That** is what she said.

9. Oldin ishlatilgan ot qayta ishlatilganda aniq artikl bilan ishlatish mumkin bo'lgan joyda birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan ot o'rnida **that**, ko'plikdagi ot o'rnida **those** ishlatiladi:

The price of tin is higher than **that** of copper (**that**= the price).

10. **It** ham ko'rsatish olmoshi vazifasida keladi:

- Who is there?

- U yerda kim bor?

- **It** is Helen.

- Bu Helen.

- What is this?

- Bu nima?

- **It** is a dictionary.

- Bu lug'at.

11. **Such** - *shunday* olmoshi ham ko'rsatish olmosh – sifat va olmosh – ot bo'lib keladi:

These are **such** interesting books. **Such** was the agreement between the two parties.

### *So‘roq olmoshlari (Interrogative Pronouns)*

1. So‘roq olmoshlari quyidagilar:

**Who (whom)** *kim, kimni*, **whose** *kimning*, **what** *nima*, **which** *qaysi*.

2. **Who** ikki kelishikda ishlatiladi: Bosh kelishikda **who**, obyektiv kelishikda **whom**. **Who** va **whom** odamlarga nisbatan ishlatiladi.

3. **Who** olmosh – ot bo‘lib gapda ega yoki ot-kesim tarkibida keladi:

**Who** came here yesterday?      Kecha bu yerga kim keldi? (Ega)

**Who** is that man?      U kishi kim? (ot-kesim)

4. **Who** ega bo‘lib kelganda undan keyin kelgan fe‘l birlikda ishlatiladi:

**Who** is there?      U yerda kim bor?

**Who has** taken my pencil?      Mening qalamimni kim oldi?

5. **Who** ot-kesim tarkibida kelganda bog‘lovchi fe‘l gapning egasi bilan shaxs va sonda moslashadi:

**Who is** that boy (he)?      U bola kim?

**Who are those boys(they)?**      **U bolalar kim?**

6. **Whom** to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lib keladi, og‘zaki nutqda ko‘pincha **whom** o‘rnida **who** ishlatiladi:

**Who (whom)** did you meet there?      **Who(whom)** did you ask about it?

7. **Whom** istagan predlog bilan ishlatilishi mumkin:

**To whom** did you show the letter?      **Of whom** are you speaking?

**By whom** is the letter signed?      **With whom** did you come yesterday?

8. **Whom**ga taalluqli predlog odatda fe‘ldan keyin, agar to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lsa, to‘ldiruvchidan keyin keladi, ushbu holda **whom** o‘rnida ko‘pincha **who** ishlatiladi:

**Who (whom)** did you show the letter **to**?      **Who (whom)** is the letter signed **by**?

**Who (whom)** did you receive the telegram **from**?

**Who (whom)** are you speaking **of**?

**Who (whom)** did you come **with** yesterday?

Izoh: **Whom** o‘rnida **who** ishlatilganda predlog faqat fe‘ldan keyin, to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lsa faqat to‘ldiruvchidan keyin keladi. **Whoning** oldida predlog qo‘yilmaydi.

9. **Whose** *kimning* olmosh-sifat bo‘lib keladi va otning ko‘rsatkichi bo‘lganligi uchun, **whosedan** keyin kelgan ot artikl bilan ishlailmaydi, chunki bitta ot oldida faqat bitta ko‘rsatkich ishlatilishi mumkin:

**Whose dictionary** is this?

**Whose book** did you take?

10. **What** olmosh-ot va olmosh-sifat bo‘lib keladi.

11. **What** *nima, qancha* olmosh-ot bo‘lib kelganda gapda ega, to‘ldiruvchi va ot-kesim tarkibida keladi:

**What** has happened?

Nima bo‘ldi?

**What** have you brought?

Nima olib keldingiz?

**What** is the population of that town?

U shaharning aholisi qancha?

**What** ega bo‘lib kelganda undan keyin kelgan fe‘l birlikda keladi:

**What has** happened?

**What is** lying on the table?

12. **What** ot-kesim bo‘lib kelganda bog‘lovchi-fe‘l ega bilan shaxs va sonda moslashadi:

**What is the price** for wheat?

**What are the prices** for wheat and barley?

13. **What** odamlarga nisbatan ularning kasbi yoki mansabi so‘ralganda ishlatiladi:

**What** is your daughter? –She is **an English teacher**.

Izoh: Savol kishining ismi yoki sharifini bilish maqsadida berilgan bo‘lsa **who** ishlatiladi: **Who** is he? –He is Olimov?

14. **What** istagan predlog bilan ishlatilishi mumkin. Predlog **what**dan oldin, fe‘ldan keyin, agar to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lsa, to‘ldiruvchidan keyin qo‘yilishi mumkin:

**By what** is this engine driven?

**About what** was he speaking to you?

**With what** did you cut it?

**At what** are you working?

**What** was he speaking to you **about**?

**What** are you working **at**?

15. **What** *qanday* ma‘nosida olmosh-sifat bo‘lib keladi, otning ko‘rsatkichi bo‘lganligi uchun, **what**dan keyin kelgan ot oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi, chunki bitta ot oldida faqat bitta ko‘rsatkich ishlatilishi mumkin:

**What question** did he ask?

**What books** did you buy?

16. **Which** *qaysi* olmosh-sifat va olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi. **Which** olmosh-sifat bo‘lganda otga ko‘rsatkich bo‘ladi va undan keyin kelgan ot artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

**Which chapter** did you like best?

**Which** of you speaks French?

**Which metal** is heavier: copper or iron?

Here are two books. **Which** would you like?

**Which student** in your group works hardest of all?

**Which** do you prefer to learn: French or English?

### *Nisbiy olmoshlar (Relative Pronouns)*

1. Nisbiy olmoshlar ergash gaplarni bosh gaplar bilan bog‘lash uchun xizmat qiladi. Ular bog‘lovchi so‘zlardir. Lekin ular bog‘lovchi so‘zlarga

o'xshab faqatgina ergash gaplarni bosh gaplar bilan bog'lab qolmasdan, ergash gapda gap bo'lagi ham bo'lib keladi.

2. **Ega, kesim va to'ldiruvchi** ergash gaplarni bosh gaplar bilan bog'lash uchun **who (whom), whose, what, which** nisbiy olmoshlari ishlatiladi. Bu olmoshlar so'roq olmoshlariga o'xshaydi, lekin ular so'roq gap yasamasdan, ergash gaplarni bosh gaplarga bog'lash uchun xizmat qiladi:

**Who** has done it is unknown.                      That is not **what** I want.

3. Aniqlovchi ergash gaplarni bosh gaplar bilan bog'lash uchun **who, (whom), whose, which** va **that** nisbiy olmoshlari ishlatiladi:

The man **who** is sitting next to                      The watch **that** I lost was  
Mr. A. is my English teacher.                      a very good one.

4. **Who** odamlarga nisbatan ishlatiladi va ergash gapda ega vazifasida keladi:

The man who was here is a bookkeeper..

**Whom** ham odamlarga nisbatan ishlatiladi va ergash gapda vositasiz to'ldiruvchi bo'lib keladi:

There is the man **whom** we saw in the park yesterday.

5. **Which** jonsiz buyumlar va hayvonlarga nisbatan ishlatilib ergash gapda ega yoki vositasiz to'ldiruvchi bo'lib keladi:

The books **which** are on the table must be returned to the library to-day. (ega)                      He showed me the skin of the wolf **which he had killed.**(to'ldiruvchi)

6. **Which** ayrim so'zlarga emas, o'zidan oldin kelgan butun gapga ham taaluqli bo'lishi mumkin va *bu* deb tarjima qilinadi:

He came to see me off, **which** was very kind of him.                      I said nothing, **which** made him still more angry.

7. **Whose** jonlilarga nisbatan ishlatiladi va qaysi otga taaluqli bo'lsa o'sha otning oldidan keladi:

That is the girl **whose brother** came to see us yesterday.                      Do you know the man **whose** house we saw yesterday?

**Whose** ba'zan jonsiz buyumlarga nisbatan **of which** o'rnida ishlatilishi mumkin:

We saw a mountain **whose** top (=the **top of which**) was covered with snow.

8. **That** olmoshi jonli va jonsizlarga nisbatan ishlatiladi.

**That** ko'pincha ajratuvchi va tasniflovchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplardagi **which** va **whom** olmoshlarini almashtirib keladi:

The article **that** (which) I translated yesterday was very easy.                      These are the words **that** (which) you mispronounce.

Izoh: Ega bo‘lib keluvchi **who** olmoshi kamdan-kam hollarda **that** olmoshi bilan almashtiriladi:

The man **who** (that) has written this article is my friend.

9. Oritirma darajadagi sifatlar, tartib sonlar va **all, any, only** so‘zlari bilan aniqlangan otlardan keyin faqat **that** olmoshi ishlatiladi (**which** ham emas, whom ham emas):

This is **the best dictionary that** I have ever seen. Come at **any time that** is convenient to you.

This is **the first composition that** he has written in English. I’ve read **all the books that** you gave me.

10. Tasvirlovchi aniqlovchi gaplar bilan **that** olmoshi ishlatilmaydi:

His article on this subject, **which** was published in 1998, was a great success. My brother, **whom** I have not seen for a year, has just returned to London.

11. **Whom** va **which** predloglar bilan kelib predlogli to‘ldiruvchi bo‘ladi. Predlog **whom** va **which**dan oldin ham, fe‘ldan keyin ham, agar to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lsa, to‘ldiruvchidan keyin ham kelishi mumkin:

The man **about whom** we were talking yesterday (= **whom** we were talking **about** yesterday) will come at five o’clock.

12. **That** ishlatilganda predlog har doim fe‘ldan keyin qo‘yiladi:  
The man **that** we were talking **about** yesterday will come at five o’clock.  
This is not the letter **that** they refer **to**.

**Izoh:** Ega bo‘lib kelgan nisbiy olmoshdan keyin kelgan fe‘l o‘sha olmosh bosh gapdagi qaysi so‘zga taaluqli bo‘lsa o‘sha so‘z bilan shaxs va sonda moslashadi:

**The student who is standing** at the window is my brother. **The book that (which)** is lying on the table is mine.

**The students who are standing** at the window **are** my friends. **The books that (which)** are lying on the table are mine.

13. Aniqlovchi ergash gaplarni bosh gaplar bilan bog‘lash uchun **where qayerda, when qachon** ravishlari ham ishlatiladi:

I am going to spend my vacation in the village **where** I was born. That happened on the day **when** he left for Brighton.

14. **Reason** otidan keyin nisbiy olmosh o‘rnida **why** ravishi ishlatiladi:  
That is the **reason why** he did it. Mana u nima sababdan shunday qilgan.

15. **Same shunday, shunga o‘xshash, such shunday** so‘zlaridan keyin nisbiy olmosh o‘rnida **as** ishlatiladi:

I had **the same difficulty as** you had. It is not **such an interesting book as** I thought.

### *Nisbiy olmoshlarning tushib qolishi*

1. Ajratuvchi va tasniflovchi aniqlovchi gaplarda to‘diruvchi bo‘lib kelgan nisbiy olmoshlar odatda tushib qoladi:

That is the man we met yesterday.(= whom we met yesterday.)

Agar olmoshning predlogi bo‘lsa olmosh tushib qolganda predlog fe‘ldan keyin qo‘yiladi:

This is the book the professor referred **to** in his lecture(=**to which** the professor referred in his lecture).

2. Ergash gapda ega bo‘lib keladigan nisbiy olmoshlar tushib qolmaydi:  
The man who is sitting next to Mr. A. is my English teacher.

3. **Whose** olmoshi tushib qolmaydi:  
There is the student **whose** father works for a foreign company.

4. Tasvirlovchi aniqlovchi gaplarda nisbiy olmoshlar tushib qolmaydi:  
Mr. Bell’s article, **which** I read yesterday, is very interesting.

### *Gumon olmoshlari (Indefinite Pronouns)*

Gumon olmoshlariga quyidagilar kiradi: **some, any, no** (va ulardan yasalgan olmoshlar), **none, much, many, little, few, all, both, either, neither, each, every** (va undan yasalgan olmoshlar), **other, one**.

#### *Some, any olmoshlari*

1. **Some** bo‘lishli gaplarda ishlatiladi, **any** bo‘lishsiz gaplarda, umumiy so‘roq gaplarda, o‘zlashtirma umumiy so‘roq gaplarda va shart gaplarda ishlatiladi. Ular olmosh-sifat va olmosh-ot sifatida ishlatiladi.

2. **Some va any bir qancha, bir oz, hech qanday** ma’nosida ishlatiladi:

a) Ko‘plikdagi otlar oldida olmosh-sifat bo‘lib keladi va ko‘pincha o‘zbek tiliga tarjima qilinmaydi:

He asked me **some questions**.

If there **any new magazines** in the

Have you got **any interesting books**?

library, take some for me.

He asked whether I had **any books** on radio.

He did not make **any mistakes** in his dictation.

Izoh: **Some** ba’zan donalab sanaladigan birlikdagi ot oldida noaniq artikl ma’nosida ham ishlatiladi:

I read it in **some book** (= a book). Men buni bir kitobda o‘qiganman.

b) Olmosh-ot bo‘lib kelib ko‘plikdagi ot o‘rnida ishlatiladi:

The buyers wanted to get **some samples** of our manufactures, and we sent them **some**.

I want **some matches**. Have you got **any**?

He asked me for **some stamps**, but I hadn’t **any**.

3. **Some va any bir oz, ozroq, hech qancha** ma’nosida ishlatiladi:

a) Donalab sanalmaydigan otlar oldida olmosh-sifat bo‘lib keladi va o‘zbek tiliga tarjima qilinmasligi ham mumkin:

**Give me some water**, please.                      Have you bought **any sugar**?

b) Olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi va donalab sanalmaydigan otlar o‘rnida ishlatiladi:

I want some paper. Please give                      There is no ink in my ink-pot.  
me **some**.    Have you got **any**?

4. **Some** taklif va iltimosni ifodalagan umumiy va maxsus so‘roq gaplarda ishlatiladi:

Why didn't you buy **some**                      Won't you have **some tea**?  
**cheese**?    Can I have **some cold water**?

5. **Some** *ba'zi* ma'nosida olmosh-sifat bo‘lib ko‘plikdagi ot oldida va olmosh-ot bo‘lib ko‘plikdagi ot o‘rnida ishlatiladi:

**Some trees** remain green all the                      **Some people** like strong tea, and  
year round.    **some** don't.

**Some** *ba'zi* ma'nosida shaxs yoki buyumlarning ma'lum guruhidan oldin kelsa otdan oldin **the** artikli, egalik yoki ko‘rsatish olmoshi keladi:

**Some of the first-year students** are                      **Some of my friends** speak two  
taking examination to-morrow.                      foreign languages.

6. **Some** donalab sanalmaydigan otlar oldida *bir qismi* ma'nosida ishlatiladi:

**Some of the wheat** was                      **Some of the sugar** was packed  
damaged by sea-water.                      in bags.

7. **Some** sonlarning oldida *qariyb, taxminan* ma'nosida ishlatiladi:  
There were **some fifty** people there.                      We waited **some** twenty minutes.

8. **Any** *istagan* ma'nosida bo‘lishli va so‘roq gaplarda birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan va donalab sanalmaydigan otlar oldida ishlatiladi:

You may come at **any** time that                      is convenient to you.

### *Some va any olmoshlaridan yasalgan olmoshlar*

1. **Some** va **anyga one, body** va **thing** so‘zlari qo‘shilib **someone, somebody** *allakim, kimdir, biror kishi*, **anyone, anybody** *biror kishi, hech kim, something* *allanarsa, biror narsa*, **anything** *biror narsa, hech narsa* gumon olmoshlari yasaladi. Bu olmoshlar har doim olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi va gapda ega yoki to‘ldiruvchi bo‘ladi.

2. **Someone, somebody, something** bo‘lishli gaplarda ishlatiladi, **anyone, anybody, anything** esa bo‘lishsiz gaplarda, umumiy so‘roq gaplarda, o‘zlashtirma umumiy so‘roq gaplarda va shart gaplarda ishlatiladi:  
**Somebody (someone)** is                      He asked the secretary whether there  
knocking at the door.                      was **anybody (anyone)** waiting for him.

There isn't **anybody (anyone)** there.

There isn't **anything** in the box.

If **anything** happens, ring me up immediately.

3. Bu olmoshlar ega bo'lib kelganda ulardan keyin keladigan fe'l birlikda bo'ladi:

**Somebody has** taken my book.

**Is there anybody** there?

4. **Someone, somebody** va **something** so'roq gaplarda, taklif va iltimosni ifodalagan umumiy so'roq gaplarda ishlatiladi:

Why didn't you ask

Will you have **something** to eat?

**somebody** to help you?

Will **someone** help me?

5. **Anyone, anybody, anything** olmoshiga o'xshab *istagan kishi, istagan narsa* ma'nosida bo'lishli gaplarda ham, so'roq gaplarda ham ishlatiladi:

**Anybody** can do that.

May I play **anything** I like?

Izoh: **Some** va **any** so'zlari **where** bilan birikib **somewhere, anywhere** ravishlarini yasaydi:

-Did you go **anywhere** yesterday?

-No, I didn't, but I shall go **somewhere** tomorrow.

### *No va none olmoshlari*

1. **No** olmoshi birlik va ko'plikdagi donalab sanaladigan otlar oldida olmosh-sifat bo'lib keladi. **No** birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan otlar bilan kelgan **not...a** va donalab sanaladigan ko'plikdagi otlar va donalab sanalmaydigan otlar bilan kelgan **not...any** ma'nosini beradi. Gapda **no** bo'lganda fe'l bo'lishli sahklida bo'ladi, chunki ingliz tilida bir gapda faqat bitta inkor bo'ladi.

I have **no** ticket. = I haven't a ticket. I found **no** mistakes in your translation. = I did **not** find **any** mistakes in your translation.

I have **no** time to help you to-day. = I haven't **any** time to help you to-day.

2. Ega bo'lib kelgan otlar oldida odatda **no** ishlatiladi va *birorta ham, hech qanday* deb tarjima qilinadi:

**No steamer** has left the port yet.

**No information** has been received from him.

3. **No** olmosh-ot bo'lib kelmaydi; uning o'rnida birlik va ko'plikdagi donalab sanaladigan va donalab sanalmaydigan otlar o'rnida **none** ishlatiladi:

-Is there a telephone in the room?

-No, there is **none**.

-Are there any French magazines in the library?

-No, there are **none**.

-Is there any ink in the bottle

-No, there is **none**.



4. **No body, one, thing** so‘zlari bilan birikib **nobody, no one, nothing** inkor olmoshlarini yasaydi va har doim olmosh-ot sifatida ishlatiladi. Bu olmoshlardan keyin kelgan fe‘l bo‘lishli shaklda ishlatiladi, chunki ingliz tilida bitta gapda faqat bitta inkor bo‘lishi mumkin:

Ma‘no jihatidan **nobody not ... anybodyga, no one not ... anyonega, nothing not...anythingga** to‘g‘ri keladi:

We saw **nobody** there =

We read **nothing** about it.=

We didn’t see **anybody** there.

We didn’t read **anything** about it.

5. **Nobody, no one, nothingga** qaraganda **not...anybody, not... anyone, not... anything** ko‘proq ishlatiladi. Ammo ega vazifasida faqat **nobody, no one** yoki **nothing** ishlatiladi:

**Nobody (no one)** knew about it. **Nothing** special happened yesterday.

6. **Nobody, nothing** ega bo‘lib kelganda ulardan keyin kelgan fe‘l birlikda bo‘ladi:

**Nobody** has told me about it. There **is nothing** in the box.

Izoh: **No where** ravishi bilan birikib kelib **nowhere** ravishini yasaydi:

Where did you go? -**Nowhere?**

### *Much va many olmoshlari*

1. **Much** va **many** olmoshlari olmosh-sifat va olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi.

2. **Much** va **many** olmoshlari *ko‘p* ma‘nosida olmosh-sifat bo‘lib keladi. **Much** donalab sanalmaydigan otlar oldida, **many** donalab sanaladigan otlar oldida ishlatiladi:

I haven’t **much work** to do to-day.

Do you spend **much time** on your home work?

Has he **many friends** in London?

**Many people** attended the meeting.

3. **Much** va **many** *ko‘pchilik, ko‘pi* ma‘nosida olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi. Ushbu holda **much** va **manydan** keyin *ko‘pincha of* predlogi ishlatiladi:

**Much of what you say** is true. **Much of the work** was done before dinner.

**Many of the students** of the third course will take part in this work.

4. **Much** va **many** asosan so‘roq va bo‘lishsiz gaplarda ishlatiladi: Have you **much work** to do to-day? I haven’t **many French books**.

5. **Much** va **many** ega bo‘lib kelsa, egaga aniqlovchi bo‘lib kelsa yoki **very, rather, too, so, as, how** so‘zlari bilan aniqlanib kelsa bo‘lishli gaplarda ishlatiladi:

There are **very many** illustrations in this magazine.

**Many people** attended the meeting yesterday.

You spent **too much time** on this translation.

**Much water** has flowed under the bridge since that time.

6. Boshqa hollarda bo‘lishli gaplarda **much** o‘rnida **a lot (of), lots (of), plenty (of), a good deal (of), a great deal (of)** ishlatiladi. **Many** o‘rnida **a lot (of), lots (of), plenty (of), a great many, a good many** ishlatiladi:

Uzbekistan exports **a great deal of cotton.** There are **plenty of English books** in the library.

Izoh: **Much** ravish ham bo‘lib keladi:  
He does not read very **much.** U juda ko‘p o‘qimaydi.

### *Little va few olmoshlari*

1. **Little** va **few** olmoshlari olmosh-sifat va olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi.

2. **Little** va **few** *oz, kam* ma’nosida olmosh-sifat bo‘lib keladi. **Little** donalab sanalmaydigan otlar oldida, **few** donalab sanaladigan otlar oldida ishlatiladi:

I have very **little time.** He has **few friends.**  
There is very **little ink** in the ink-pot. There were very **few people** there.

3. Bo‘lishli gaplarda **little, few** oldida **very, rather, too, so, as, how** so‘zlari kelmagan bo‘lsa, **little, few** o‘rnida **not much** va **not many** ishlatiladi:

I haven’t got **much** time There aren’t **many** French books in our library.  
(I’ve got little time library. (There are few French books in our library o‘rnida). o‘rnida).

Izoh: **Little kichkina** ma’nosida sifat bo‘lib va *oz* ma’nosida ravish ham bo‘lib keladi:

I want the **little** box, not the big one. Menga kichkina quti kerak, kattasi emas.

You rest too **little** (ravish). Siz juda kam dam olasiz.

4. Olmosh-ot bo‘lib kelganda **little ozi, ozginasi, kam** ma’nosida, **few kam, bir nechta** ma’nosida ishlatiladi:

**Little** has been said about it. Many people were invited but **few** came.

5. **Little** va **few** noaniq artikl bilan ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

Please give me **a little** water. I have **a few** books on this subject.

**A little, a few ozroq (lekin yetarli)** ma’nosida, **little, few esa oz, kam (yetarli emas)** ma’nosida ishlatiladi:

I’ve got **little** time. I must go. He has **few** friends.

I’ve got **a little** time. We can have a snack. He has **a few** friends.

Izoh: **Little, fewdan** oldin keladigan noaniq artikl ulardan keyin keladigan otga emas, shu **little** va **few** so‘zlariga tegishlidir.

6. **Little** va **fewdan** oldin aniq artikl ham ishlatilishi mumkin va *o’sha ozginasi, o’sha bir nechtasi* ma’nosini beradi:

Nearly the whole cargo of wheat has been unloaded to-day. **The little** that remains will be unloaded to-morrow morning.

He has read **the few** English books. Gold is one of **the few** metals which that he has. are found in a virgin state.

### *All olmoshi*

1. **All** olmoshi olmosh-sifat va olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi.

2. **All** olmoshi olmosh-sifat bo‘lib kelganda *hamma, barcha* ma’nosida donalab sanaladigan ko‘plikdagi ot oldida va donalab sanalmaydigan ot oldida ishlatiladi. **All**dan keyin kelgan ot oldida **the** aniq artikli, egalik yoki ko‘rsatish olmoshi keladi:

**All the students** have passed the examination. He spends **all his free time** in the reading-room.

Izoh: Birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan ot oldida **all** o‘rnida odatda **the whole** ishlatiladi:

**The whole house** was destroyed by fire. **Butun uy** yong‘indan vayron bo‘ldi.

**Morning, day, night** kabi vaqtni ko‘rsatuvchi so‘zlar bilan **the whole** ham, **all** ham ishlatiladi:

**All (the) morning, the whole morning, all (the) day, the whole day.**

3. **All**dan keyin kelgan ot oldida artikl umumiy qoidalar asosida ishlatilishi ham mumkin, ishlatilmasligi ham mumkin:

I have read **all the books you gave me.** **All financial documents** must be signed by the Chief Accountant.

I have got **all the information I want.** **All plants** require water.

4. **All** *hamma* ma’nosida olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi:

**All** said the same thing. I know **all.**

5. **All** ko‘pincha **we all** (*bizning*) *hammamiz*, **you all** (*Sizning*) *hammangiz*), **they all** (*ularning*) *hammalari* kabi birikmalar bo‘lib kelishi mumkin:

**We all** know it. **They all** went there.

Agar gapning kesimi qo‘shma kesim bo‘lsa **all** yordamchi fe‘l yoki modal fe‘ldan keyin ishlatiladi:

**We have all** read this article. **You must all** go there.

Agar kesim tarkibida bir nechta yordamchi fe‘l bo‘lsa, **all** birinchi yordamchi fe‘ldan keyin qo‘yiladi:

**We have all been** informed about it.

**All to be** fe‘lining shaklidan keyin ishlatiladi:

**They are all** here. **We are all** glad to see you.

**We all, you all, they all** birikmalari ma'no jihatidan **all of us, all of you, all of them** birikmalariga teng:

**We all** know it. = **All of us** know it.

**They all** went there. = **All of them** went there.

6. **All** o'rnida ko'pincha **hamma (kishi)** ma'nosida **everybody** yoki **everyone, hamma narsa** ma'nosida **everything** ishlatiladi.

**Everybody**dan keyin birlikdagi fe'l, **all hamma (kishi ma'nosida)**dan keyin ko'plikdagi fe'l ishlatiladi:

**All were** of the same opinion on this question.

Bu masalada hamma xuddi shunday fikrda edi.

**Everybody was** of the same opinion on this question.

**Everything** va **all hamma narsadan** keyin fe'l birlikda ishlatiladi:

**All is** ready

**Everything is** ready. }

Hamma narsa tayyor.

### ***Both olmoshi***

1. **Both** *har ikkalasi* olmoshi olmosh-sifat va olmosh-ot bo'lib keladi.

a) **Both** olmosh-sifat bo'lib kelganda u aniqlaydigan otdan oldin aniq artikl ishlatilishi ham mumkin, ishlatilmasligi ham mumkin. Otdan oldin egalik yoki ko'rsatish olmoshi ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

**Both (the) brothers** live in New York.

**Both these steamers** were built in Leningrad.

**Both his daughters** are married.

**Both** olmosh-ot bo'lib keladi:

He gave me two magazines yesterday:

I have read **both**.

2. **Both** bilan yasalgan **we both, you both, they both** kabi birikmalar ko'p ishlatiladi:

**We both** participated in this work.

**They both** graduated from the University last year

Yuqoridagi birikmalar bilan qo'shma kesim kelsa **both** yordamchi fe'l yoki modal fe'ldan keyin qo'yiladi:

**They have both** gone to London. **We must both** go there.

Agar kesim tarkibida bir nechta yordamchi fe'l yoki modal fe'l bo'lsa, **both** birinchi yordamchi fe'ldan keyin qo'yiladi:

**We have both been informed** about it.

**Both to be** fe'lining shaklidan keyin qo'yiladi:

**You are both** right.

**They were both** there.

3. **We both, you both, they both** birikmalari ma'no jihatidan **both of us, both of you, both of them** birikmalariga tengdir:

**We both** participated in this work. = **Both of us** participated in this work.

4. **Both** gapning egasi bo'lib kelganda, undan keyin kelgan fe'l ko'plikda ishlatiladi:

You have given me two examples ; **both are** correct.

5. Bo'lishsiz gaplarda **both** o'rnida **neither** ishlatiladi:

**Neither of them** recognized me.

Izoh: **Both...and** bog'lovchisi *ham...ham* deb tarjima qilinadi:

**Both Peter and Mary** were there.      The coat is **both good and cheap**.

### *Either va neither olmoshlari*

1. **Either olmoshi** ikki shaxs yoki buyumga taaluqli bo'lib *har ikkalasi, ham unisi ham bunisi, ikkalasidan biri* ma'nosida ishlatiladi. **Either** olmosh-sifat va olmosh-ot bo'lib keladi:

2. **Either** birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan ot oldida ishlatiladi va ko'rsatkich bo'lgani uchun u ishlatilgan ot oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi, chunki bitta ot oldida faqat bitta ko'rsatkich ishlatilishi mumkin:

You may go by **either** road.      Take **either** book, I don't mind which.

3. **Either** olmosh-ot bo'lib kelganda uning orqasidan **of** predlogi qo'yiladi: Here are two dictionaries; you may take **either (of them)**.

4. **Either** *har ikkala* ma'nosida ishlatiladi:

There were chairs on **either side**      There were fine houses on **either**  
of the table.      **bank** of the river.

5. **Either** gapning egasi bo'lib kelganda, undan keyin kelgan fe'l birlikda ishlatiladi:

**Either of the examples** is correct.

6. **Neither** olmoshi *na unisi, na bunisi* degan ma'no berib **either** olmoshining bo'lishsiz shaklidir.

We accepted **neither offer**.      **Neither of the statements** is true.

Izoh: 1) **Either** bo'lishsiz gaplarda *ham* ma'nosida ravish bo'lib keladi:

I haven't seen him **either**.      Men ham uni ko'rmabman.

2) **Neither** *Men ham* = **Neither do I** iborasida ravish bo'lib keladi:

- He hasn't seen this film yet.      -U hali bu filmni ko'rgani yo'q.

- **Neither have I**.      - Men ham.

3) **Either...or yoki...yoki, neither...nor na...na** bog'lovchi bo'lib keladi:

He is **either** in Tashkent **or** in      **Neither** my sister **nor** I liked this  
Samarkand.      story.

### *Each va every olmoshlari*

1. **Each** *har bir* olmoshi shaxs yoki buyumlarning cheklangan miqdoriga nisbatan ishlatiladi. **Each** olmosh-sifat va olmosh –ot bo‘lib keladi.

2. **Each** olmosh-sifat bo‘lib birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan ot oldida ishlatiladi. **Each** ko‘rsatkich bo‘lganligi uchun undan keyin kelgan ot oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi, chunki bitta ot oldida faqat bitta ko‘rsatkich ishlatilishi mumkin:

There are new houses on **each side** of the street.      **Each student** in our group has a dictionary.

3. **Each** olmosh-ot bo‘lib kelganda undan keyin ko‘pincha **of** predlogi ishlatiladi:

There were four students in the room, and I gave a ticket to **each (of them)**.      **Each of us** received a ticket to the concert.

4. **Every** olmoshi faqat olmosh-sifat bo‘lib kelib, birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan ot oldida ishlatiladi. **Every** olmoshi otlarning ko‘rsatkichi bo‘lganligi uchun, undan keyin kelgan ot oldida artikl ishlatilmaydi, chunki bitta ot oldida faqat bitta ko‘rsatkich ishlatilishi mumkin:

**Every big plant** has its polyclinic.

**Each** va **every** bilan yasalgan **each of us, each of you, each of them** va **everyone of us, everyone of you, everyone of them** birikmalari mavjud.

5. **Every body, one, thing** olmoshlari bilan birikib **everybody, everyone, everything** olmoshlari yasaladi va ular faqat olmosh-ot bo‘lib kelib gapda ega yoki to‘ldiruvchi bo‘ladi. **Everybody, everyone, everything** ega bo‘lib kelganda undan keyin kelgan fe‘l birlikda bo‘ladi:

**Everybody (everyone)** is here.      I saw **everybody (everyone)** there.

**Everything** is ready.      He told me **everything** about it.

Izoh: **Every where** ravishi bilan birikib, **everywhere** *hamma yerda* ravishini yasaydi:

You can get this book **everywhere**.      Siz bu kitobni hamma yerdan topa olasiz.

### *Other olmoshi*

1. **Other** *boshqa* olmoshi olmosh-sifat va olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi.

2. **Other** olmosh-sifat bo‘lib kelganda birlik va ko‘likdagi otlar oldida ishlatiladi. Undan oldin artikl umumiy qoidalarga asosan ishlatiladi. Noaniq artikl **an other** bilan qo‘shilib ketadi va **another** shaklini oladi:

The house is on **the other side** of the street.      Give me **another example**.

Where are **the other books** that I gave you?      He has **other intentions**.

3. **Other**dan keyin oldin ishlatilgan otni qayta takrorlamaslik uchun **one** olmoshi ishlatilishi mumkin:

This is not a very good example; I want **another one**.

4. Olmosh-ot bo‘lib kelganda birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan ot o‘rnida **another**, aniq artiklli ot o‘rnida **the other** ishlatiladi. Ko‘plikdagi ot o‘rnida ishlatganimizda bu olmosh –s qo‘shimchasini oladi va **others** shaklida bo‘ladi hamda umumiy qoidalar asosida artikl bilan yoki artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

I have given you one example;  
now I shall give you **another**.

I took this book because there  
were no **others** on this subject.

There is only one glove on the table. Where is **the other**?

Izoh: **Other each other** va **one another** olmoshlarining tarkibiga ham kiradi.

### *One olmoshi*

1. **One** olmoshi olmosh-ot bo‘lib keladi

2. **One** gapda ega bo‘lib kelib, noma’lum shaxsni bildiradi:

**One never knows** what his answer may be. **One should be careful** when crossing the street.

3. **One** ega bo‘lib kelganida ko‘pincha **must, should, ought, can, may** modal fe’llari bilan ishlatiladi:

**One must** observe.... ...rioya qilish kerak.

**One should** take into consideration... ...hisobga olish kerak.

**One can** find... ...topa oladi.

4. **One** qaratqich kelishigi qo‘shimchasini ham olishi mumkin-**one’s**:

One must always keep **one’s** word. Odam har doim o‘z so‘zida turishi kerak.

5. Oldin ishlatilgan birlikdagi otni qayta noaniq artikl bilan ishlatish mumkin bo‘lganda, o‘sha ot o‘rnida **one** ishlatiladi:

I haven’t got a dictionary. I must buy **one**.

6. Oldin ishlatilgan birlikdagi otni qayta aniq artikl bilan ishlatish mumkin bo‘lganda, ajratuvshi aniqlovchisi bo‘ganda, o‘sha ot o‘rnida **the one** ishlatiladi:  
This book is more interesting than **the one we read last week**.

7. Oldin ishlatilgan sifatdan keyin kelgan donalab sanaladigan ot qayta takrorlanganda o‘sha ot o‘rnida **one** ishlatiladi. Birlikdagi ot o‘rnida **one**, ko‘plikdagi ot o‘rnida **ones** ishlatamiz:

This is a black pencil and that is **red one**.

These cases are too small; we need some bigger **ones**.

Izoh: Oldin gapirilgan sifatdan keyin keladigan ot qayta ishlatilmaydi, hech narsa bilan almashtirilmaydi, faqat sifatning o‘zi keladi: I prefer cold milk to **hot**.

8. Oldin gapirilgan va **this, that, which, another, the other** olmoshlaridan keyin takrorlanishi mumkin bo‘lgan ot o‘rnida **one** ishlatiladi:

This wireless set is better than **that** I don’t like this pen. Give me **another**

**one.**

Here are two books. **Which one** would you like?

Yuqoridagi olmoshlardan keyin **one** ishlatilmasligi ham mumkin:

This wireless set is better than that.

I don't like this pen. Give me another.

Here are two books. Which would you like?

9. Ko'plikdagi ot o'rnida **which**dan keyin **ones** ishlatiladi:

Here are some books. **Which ones** would you like?

10. **These** va **those** olmoshlaridan keyin **ones** ishlatilmaydi:

These wireless sets are better than **those**.

11. **Other**dan keyin **ones** ishlatilmaydi; ko'plikdagi ot o'rnida **others** ishlatiladi:

I like this pen, but I don't like **the others**.

12. **One** ba'zan **the first, the next, the last** so'zlaridan keyin ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

January is the first month of the year, and December is **the last one**.

13. **My, his, her, our, your, their** egalik olmoshlaridan keyin **one** ishlatilmaydi, buning o'rnida **mine, his, hers, ours, yours, theirs** egalik olmosh-otlari ishlatiladi:

This isn't my pencil, **mine** is blue. Bu mening qalamim emas, meniki ko'k.

14. **One** qaratqich kelishigi qo'shimchasi bilan kelgan otdan keyin ishlatilmaydi:

My fountain pen isn't very good. **Kate's** is much better.

### **RAVISH**

1. Ravish deb ish-harakatning **qanday, qayerda, qachon** sodir bo'lganini bildiruvchi so'zlarga aytiladi. He works **hard**. He lives **here**. I have not met him **lately**.

2. Ravish sifat yoki boshqa ravishlarning belgi va xossalarini ham ifodalashi mumkin:

He is a **very** good student. She translates the article **quite** well.

3. Gapda ravishlar hol bo'lib keladi.

### **Ravishlarning turlari**

1. O'rin-joy ravishlari: **here** shu (bu) yerda, bu yoqqa, **there** u yerda, **where** qayerda, qayerga, **inside** ichkarida, ichkariga, **outside** tashqarida, tashqariga, **above** yuqorida, yuqoriga, **below** pastda, pastga, quyida, **somewhere, anywhere** biror joyda, biror joyga, **nowhere** hech qayerda, **elsewhere** boshqa biror joyda va boshqalar.:

He will stay **there** until June.



I opened the box and saw that **there** was nothing inside.

**Somewhere** ravishi bo‘lishli gaplarda ishlatiladi:

I left my umbrella **somewhere**.

**Anywhere** so‘roq va bo‘lishsiz gaplarda ishlatiladi:

Are you going **anywhere** tomorrow? I can't find my dictionary **anywhere**.

**Nowhere** qisqa javoblarda ishlatiladi:

Where did you go after supper? – **Nowhere**.

Boshqa hollarda **nowhere** ravishi juda kam ishlatiladi, uning o‘nida **not ... anywhere** ishlatiladi.

They went **nowhere** after supper.= They did **not** go **anywhere** after supper.

**Nowheredan** keyin fe‘l bo‘lishli shaklda keladi, chunki ingliz tilida bitta gapda faqat bitta inkor ishlatilishi mumkin.

2. Payt (vaqt) ravishlari: **now hozir, endi, when –da, vaqtda, paytda, then so‘ngra, o‘shanda, to-day bugun, yesterday kecha, tomorrow ertaga, before oldin, ilgari, lately yaqinda, keyingi paytlarda, recently yaqinda, shu kunlarda, once bir kuni, ever biror vaqt, never hech qachon, always har doim, doimo, often tez-tez, ko‘pincha, seldom kamdan-kam, usually odatda, sometimes ba‘zan, goho, already allaqachon, yet hali; allaqachon, still hali, since –dan buyon** va boshqalar.

I was very busy **yesterday**.

He left Tashkent in 1996, and I haven't seen him **since**.

He **usually** goes to bed at eleven o'clock.

**Never** ravishi bilan bo‘lishli shakldagi fe‘l ishlatiladi chunki ingliz tilida bitta gapda faqat bitta inkor ishlatilishi mumkin:

I have **never** been there.

Men u yerda hech qachon bo‘lmaganman.

**Yet** ravishi so‘roq gaplarda *allaqachon* ma‘nosida ishlatiladi. **Already** ravishi esa *allaqachon* ma‘nosida so‘roq gaplardagi biror ish-harakatning bunchalik tez sodir bo‘lganligiga *ajablanish, hayratlanishni* ifodalaydi:

Have you finished your work **yet**? Have you finished **already**?

3. O‘lchov va daraja ravishlari: **much ko‘p, little oz, very juda, too o‘ta, so shunday, enough yetarli, hardly, scarcely arang, zo‘rg‘a, nearly, almost deyarli, aytarli** va boshq...

a) **Much** ravishi ko‘p ma‘nosida asosan so‘roq va bo‘lishsiz gaplarda ishlatiladi. Darak bo‘lishli gaplarda esa odatda **muchning o‘rniga a lot, a great (good) deal** so‘zlari keladi:

Has he read **much**?

He hasn't read **much**.

Ammo:

He has read **a lot. (a great deal)**.

U ko‘p o‘qigan.

**Much** ravishi darak gaplarda **very, rather, too, so, as, how** ravishlari bilan birgalikda kelishi mumkin:

He reads **very much**.

He plays football **too much**.

b) **Little** ravishi oz ma'nosida xuddi **much** kabi darak gaplarda **very, rather, too, so, as, how** ravishlari bilan birga keladi. **Little** yuqoridagi ravishlarsiz kelganda odatda uning o'niga **not... much** ishlatiladi:

He doesn't read **much**

U kam o'qiydi. (He reads little. emas).

She doesn't speak **much** about it

(She speaks little about it deyilmaydi).

c) **Very juda, too juda, ancha, o'ta, so shunday, how qanday** ravishlari sifat yoki ravishni aniqlab keladi:

He is **very** clever.

He was **so** glad to see me.

You are walking **too** fast.

**How** late it is!

Bu ravishlar o'tgan zamondagi fe'l yoki sifatdoshni aniqlash uchun mustaqil ishlatilmaydi. Ular bilan birgalikda **much** ravishi ham keladi va o'zbek tiliga tarjima qilinmaydi:

I want to see him **so much**.

He was **very much** interested in what I said.

You know **how much** I like my work.

I was **too much** surprised to say anything.

d) **Hardly, scarcely** ravishlari *arang, zo'rg'a* ma'nosida ishlatiladi: I could **hardly (scarcely)** understand him.

**Hardly** va **scarcely** ravishlari ko'pincha **any, anybody, anything, anywhere, ever** sozlari bilan birga keladi. Bunda ular o'zbek tiliga bo'lishsiz shaklda ...yo'q *desa ham bo'ladi, deyarli* deb tarjima qilinadi:

There were **hardly (scarcely) any** people in the street.

Ko'chada deyarli odam yo'q edi.

There was **hardly (scarcely) any** water in the well.

Quduqda suv yo'q desa ham bo'lar edi.

I **hardly (scarcely) ever** see him.

Men uni deyarli ko'rmayman.

e) **Nearly** va **almost** *qariyb, deyarli* ravishlari darak gaplarda ishlatiladi. **Nearly** va **almost** ravishlari fe'lga aloqador bo'lib kelganda o'zbek tiliga *sal qoldi* deb ham tarjima qilinadi.

I have **nearly (almost)** finished my work.

Men ishimni deyarli tamomlagan edim.

I **nearly (almost)** made a mistake.

Men xato qilishimga sal qoldi.

I **nearly (almost)** fell.

Men yiqilib tushishimga sal qoldi.

**Nearly** va **almost** ravishlari bo'lishsiz gaplarda ishlatilmaydi.

4. Holat ravishlari: **well yaxshi, fast, quickly tez, slowly asta, sekin, quietly tinch, sokin, easily oson** va boshq... . Bu guruhdagi ravishlarning ko'pchiligi sifatga **-ly** qo'shimchasini qo'shish bilan yasaladi:

Have you rested **well**?

He came into the room very **quickly**.

5. **Too, also, either, else, only, even** soʻzlari ham ravishlardir. **Too** va **also** *ham* maʼnosida darak va soʻroq gaplarda ishlatiladi, ammo **too also-** ga qaraganda ogʻzaki nutqda koʻproq qoʻllanadi. **Either** *ham* maʼnosida faqat boʻlishsiz gaplarda ishlatiladi:

I shall be there **too**.

They **also** agreed with me.

Have you been there **too**?

I have not seen him **either**.

**Else** *yana* maʼnosida soʻroq olmoshlari va ravishlar bilan hamda **some, any, no** ishtirokida yasalgan gumon olmoshlari va ravishlar bilan keladi:

**What else** must I do?

Ask **somebody else** about it.

**Where else** did you go?

Are you going **anywhere else** after that?

**Else** *aks holda, u holda, unday boʻlsa* maʼnolarida ham ishlatilishi mumkin. U holda **elsedan** oldin koʻpincha **or** keladi.

6. Ravishlar feʼl, sifat va boshqa ravishlarni aniqlashdan tashqari quyidagi vazifalarda ham kelishi mumkin:

1) Soʻroq soʻzlar bilan boshlangan soʻroq gaplarda soʻroq soʻz boʻlib kelishi mumkin. Bu soʻroq soʻzlarga quyidagilar kiradi: **when qachon?, where qayerda? why nima uchun? how qanday (qilib)?**

**When** did you arrive?

**Why** do you think so?

**Where** are you going?

**How** will he do it?

2) Gaplarni bir-biriga bogʻlash uchun ishlatiladi:

Mustaqil gaplarni bogʻlash uchun quyidagi ravishlar ishlatiladi:

**So** *shuning uchun, shunday qilib, therefore shuning uchun, then soʻngra, oʻshanda, however lekin, biroq, ammo, nevertheless shunga qaramay, still, yet shunday boʻlsa ham, ayniqsa, besides -dan tashqari, more over bundan tashqari, otherwise, else, or else aks holda:*

It's very fine weather for a

Go at once, **otherwise (or else)** you will miss

walk, but **yet** I don't think I'll

the train. It was late **so** I went home.

go out.

Ergash gaplarni bosh gaplar bilan bogʻlash uchun quyidagi ravishlar ishlatiladi:

**when** *-da, paytida, where oʻsha yerda, why nima sababdan, how qanday qilib.*

He called **when** I was busy.

I can't understand **why** he is late.

I do not know **where** he lives.

I want to know **how** you do it.

**Once** *agar biror ish qilgan boʻlsa, agar ...-sa* maʼnosida ishlatilib, gaplarni bogʻlab keladi:

**Once** you show any fear, the dog will attack you.

**Once** you have promised you must do it.

### **Ravish shakllari**

1. Ravishlar shakliga koʻra ikki guruhga: **s o d d a** va **y a s a m a** ravishlarga boʻlinadi.

**Sodda ravishlar:** *here* shu yerda, bu yerga, *there* u yerga, o'sha yoqda, *now* hozir, endi, *almost* qariyb, deyarli, *soon* yaqinda, tez orada va boshq.

Yasama ravishlarga sifatga *-ly* qo'simchasini qo'shish bilan yasalgan ravishlar kiradi: *easily* osonlik bilan, *quietly* bimalol, *slowly*. Ba'zi ravishlar boshqa so'z turkumlaridan yasaadi: *daily*, *kunlik*, *weekly* haftalik, *monthly* oylik va boshq.

*Fast, long, far, little, much, early, daily* kabi bir qancha ravishlar xuddi shu shakldagi sifatlardan farq qilmaydi. Shuning uchun ularni gapdagi bajargan sintaktik vazifasidan farqlash mumkin, ya'ni, sifat o'ni aniqlaydi, ravish esa fe'lni yoki boshqa bir ravishni aniqlaydi:

### S i f a t

He took a **fast** train to London.  
 U Londonga tez yurar poyezdda bordi.  
 He returned from a **long** journey.  
 U uzoq safardan qaytdi.  
 Vladivostok is in the **Far** East.  
 Vladivostok Uzoq Sharqda.  
 We have very **little** time.  
 Bizning juda oz vaqtimiz bor.  
 They left Tashkent in the **early** autumn.  
 Ular Toshkentdan kuzning boshida ketishdi.  
 "Pravda" is a **daily** newspaper.  
 "Pravda"- kunlik gazeta.

### R a v i s h

He speaks very **fast**.  
 U juda tez gapiradi.  
 Have you been waiting **long**?  
 Siz anchadan beri kutayapsizmi?  
 We have not walked **far** today.  
 Biz bugun uzoq yurmadi.  
 He reads very **little**.  
 U juda kam o'qiydi.  
 I always get up **early**.  
 Men har doim erta turaman.  
 "I see him **daily**.  
 Men uni har kuni ko'raman.

Ayrim ravishlar ikki xil shaklga ega: birinchisi shu shakldagi sifatning shakliga o'xshaydi, ikkinchisi esa *-ly* qo'shimchasi bilan tugaydi. U holda *-ly* bilan tugagan ravishning ma'nosi sifat bilan bir xil shakldagi ravishdan farq qiladi.

| Sifat  | Sifat bilan bir xil shakldagi ravish  | <i>-ly</i> qo'shimchasi bilan tugagan ravish   |
|--|---|--|
| He is a <b>hard</b> worker.<br>U tirishqoq ishchi.<br>He returned in the <b>late</b> autumn. U kech kuzda qaytib keldi.<br>He is studying the history of the <b>Near</b> East. | He works <b>hard</b> .<br>U qattiq ishlaydi.<br>I went to bed <b>late</b> last night. Men kecha kech yotdim<br>He lives quite <b>near</b> . | I could <b>hardly</b> understand him.<br>Men uni arang tushundim.<br>I have not seen him <b>lately</b> .<br>Men uni keyingi paytlarda ko'rganim yo'q.<br>It is <b>nearly</b> five o'clock. |

Ba'zi ravishlar fe'llar bilan birga ishlatilib yangi ma'no beradi. Bu ravishlarga quyidagilar kiradi: **about, across, along, around, away, back, by, down, in, on, off, out, over, through, under, up** va boshqalar.

Ba'zi hollarda birikmaning ma'nosi shu birikma tarkibiga kirgan so'zlarning ma'nosidan kelib chiqqan bo'ladi:

**to come back** qaytib kelmoq (*come kelmoq, back orqaga*)

**to go away** ketmoq (*go bormoq, away chetga*)

**to go down** pastga tushmoq (*go bormoq, down pastga*)

Boshqa hollarda birikmaning ma'nosi uning tarkibidagi so'zlar ma'nosiga to'g'ri kelmaydi:

**to make out** tushunmoq (to make qilmoq, out tashqarida)

**to put out** o'chirmoq (to put qo'ymoq, out tashqarida)

**to give in** yon bermoq, taslim bo'lmoq (to give bermoq, in ichida)

Bu ravishlarning ko'plarining shakli predloglar bilan mos kelganligi uchun ular predloglar bilan birga o'rganiladi.

### ***Ravish darajalari***

1. Ko'pgina ravishlarning darajalari sifatlarning darajalariga o'xshaydi

2. Bir, ikki bo'g'inli sodda ravishlarning qiyosiy darajasi **-er** qo'shimchasini qo'shish bilan, orttirma darajasi esa **-est** qo'shimchasini qo'shish bilan yasaladi:

| Oddiy daraja | Qiyosiy daraja   | Orttirma daraja    |
|--------------|------------------|--------------------|
| fast tez     | faster tezroq    | fastest eng tez    |
| hard qattiq  | harder qattiqroq | hardest eng qattiq |
| late kech    | later kechroq    | latest eng kech    |
| soon tezda   | sooner tezroq    | soonest eng tez    |
| early erta   | earlier ertaroq  | earliest eng erta  |

3. Sifatga **-ly** qo'shimchasi qo'shib yasalgan ravishlarning qiyosiy darajasi uning oldiga **more**, orttirma darajasi esa oldiga **most** qo'yish bilan yasaladi:

| Oddiy daraja                 | Qiyosiy daraja                       | Orttirma daraja                       |
|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <b>Clearly</b> aniq          | <b>More</b> clearly aniqroq          | <b>Most</b> clearly eng aniq          |
| <b>Bravely</b> jasurona      | <b>More</b> bravely jasurroq         | <b>Most</b> bravely eng jasurona      |
| <b>Correctly</b> to'g'ri     | <b>More</b> correctly to'g'riroq     | <b>Most</b> correctly eng to'g'ri     |
| <b>Cautiously</b> ehtiyotkor | <b>More</b> cautiously ehtiyotkorroq | <b>Most</b> cautiously eng ehtiyotkor |

4. **Often** tez-tez, **quickly** tez, **slowly** sekin ravishlarining darajalari har ikkala yo'l bilan yasaladi:

| Oddiy daraja         | Qiyosiy daraja | Orttirma daraja |
|----------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| <b>often</b> tez-tez | <b>oftener</b> | <b>oftenest</b> |

|                     |   |                   |                     |
|---------------------|---|-------------------|---------------------|
| <b>quickly</b> tez  | } | <b>more</b> often | <b>most</b> often   |
|                     |   | quicker           | quickest            |
| <b>slowly</b> sekin | } | <b>more</b> quick | <b>most</b> quickly |
|                     |   | slower            | slowest             |
|                     |   | <b>more</b> slow  | <b>most</b> slowly  |

Quyidagi ravishlarning darajalari ular yasalgan sifatlarga o'xshab qoidaga bo'ysunmasdan yasaladi:

| Oddiy daraja       | Qiyosiy daraja           | Orttirma daraja            |
|--------------------|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| <b>well</b> yaxshi | <b>better</b> yaxshiroq  | <b>best</b> eng yaxshi     |
| <b>badly</b> yomon | <b>worse</b> yomonroq    | <b>worst</b> eng yomon     |
| <b>much</b> ko'p   | <b>more</b> ko'proq      | <b>most</b> eng ko'p       |
| <b>little</b> oz   | <b>less</b> ozroq        | <b>least</b> eng oz        |
| <b>far</b> uzoq {  | <b>farther</b> } uzoqroq | <b>farthest</b> } eng uzoq |
|                    | <b>further</b>           | <b>furthest</b>            |

Orttirma darajadagi ravishdan keyin *of* predlogli birikma kelganda (yoki nazarda tutilganda) ravish *the* artikli bilan ham, artiklsiz ham ishlatilishi mumkin.

*Of* predlogli birikma bo'lmasa, yoki (nazarda tutilmasa) orttirma darajadagi ravish artiklsiz ishlatiladi:

Which of the boys works (**the**) **best** (of all the boys) ? Bolalarning qaysisi hamma (bolalar)dan yaxshi ishlaydi?

I work best in the morning. Men ertalab eng yaxshi ishlayman.

Rahim came **late**, Olim came **later** and Karim came (the) **latest** (of all). Rahimr kech keldi, Olim kechroq kel-di, Karim esa hammadan kech keldi.

I come home **latest** on Mondays. Dushanba kunlari men uyga eng kech kelaman.

### *Ravishlarning gapdagi o'rni*

1. Gapdagi fe'l o'timsiz bo'lsa, holat ravishi fe'ldan keyin keladi:

He walked **slowly**. The sun shines **brightly**.

2. Gapdagi fe'l o'timli bo'lsa, ravish fe'ldan oldin yoki fe'ldan keyin kelishi mumkin. U fe'l bilan to'ldiruvchining o'rtasida kelishi mumkin emas:

He answered the question **calmly**. He translated the article **easily**.

He **calmly** answered the question He **easily** translated the article.

Fe'ldan keyin infinitiv kelganda, ravish fe'ldan oldin ishlatiladi:

He **flatly** refused to answer the question.

3. Noaniq zamon ravishlari – **always, often, seldom, ever, never, just, already, yet, usually, generally, sometimes, still, soon, once** va boshqalar fe’ldan oldin ishlatiladi:

He **always** comes early.

I **usually** get up at seven o’clock.

He **often** goes there.

I **once** went there with my brother.

Lekin yuqoridagi ravishlar **to be** fe’ldan keyin ishlatiladi:

He is **never** late for the lectures.

He is **always** here at five o’clock.

Gapda qo’shma fe’l ishlatilgan bo’lsa, yuqoridagi ravishlar yordamchi fe’l bilan asosiy fe’l o’rtasida keladi:

I shall **never** forget it.

He has **just** left.

Agar gapda ikkita yordamchi fe’l bo’lsa ravish birinchi yordamchi fe’ldan keyin ishlatiladi:

He has **just** been asked to take part in that work.

Noaniq zamon ravishlari modal fe’l bilan infinitiv o’rtasida keladi:

You must **never** get off the tram when it is moving.

I can **always** prove it to be true.

Agar fe’l **have+ to + V** shaklida ifodalangan bo’lsa, yuqoridagi ravishlar **havedan** oldin ishlatiladi: I **often** have to go there.

Agar fe’l **used + to + V** shaklida ifodalangan bo’lsa, yuqoridagi ravishlar **useddan** oldin ishlatiladi:

You **always** used to agree.

Siz har doim men bilan kelishar edingiz.

**Yet** ravishi *hali* ma’nosida **not** yuklamasidan keyin yoki fe’ldan keyin, agar to’ldiruvchi bo’lsa, to’ldiruvchidan keyin ishlatiladi:

I have not **yet** read the letter.

I have not read the letter **yet**.

**Yet** ravishi *allaqachon* ma’nosida gapning oxirida keladi:

Have you read the newspaper **yet**? Siz allaqachon gazetani o’qidingizmi?

**Sometimes** ravishi gapning boshida, oxirida yoki fe’ldan oldin keladi:

I **sometimes** go there.

**Sometimes** I go there.

Men ba’zan u yerga boraman.

I go there **sometimes**.

**To-morrow, to-day, yesterday** ravishlari gapning boshida yoki oxirida keladi:

**To-morrow** I shall go there.

I have seen him **to-day**.

**Before** *oldin, ilgari, lately yaqinda, keyingi paytlarda* va **recently yaqinda, so’nggi kunlarda ravishlari odatda gapning oxirida ishlatiladi:**

I have seen this film **before**.

I have not been there **lately**.

Agar gapning oxirida o’rin ravishi bilan payt ravishi kelsa, o’rin ravishi payt ravishidan oldin keladi:

I met him **there yesterday**.

Men kecha uni u yerda ko’rdim.

Sifatlarni va boshqa ravishlarni aniqlovchi ravishlar o‘zlari aniqlaydigan so‘zdan oldin keladi:

I’m **very** glad to see you.

He speaks English **quite** well.

**Enough** *yetarli* ravishi o‘zi aniqlaydigan sifat, ravish yoki fe’ldan keyin keladi:

You know English well **enough** to read this book.

My coat is warm **enough**.

He does not work **enough**.

Izoh: **Enough** sifat bo‘lib kelib, otni ham aniqlashi mumkin, bunda **enough** otdan oldin keladi, ba‘zan otdan keyin ham keladi:

Don’t hurry, we have **enough** time (= time **enough**).

Shoshilmang, bizning yetarli vaqtimiz bor.

**Too, either** *ham, shuningdek* ravishlari gapning oxirida keladi:  
I shall be there **too**.

I have not seen him **either**.

**Too juda** ma’nosida kelganda, u o‘zi aniqlaydigan so‘zdan oldin keladi:  
There are **too** many mistakes in your dictation.

### **PREDLOG** **(THE PREPOSITION)**

1. Predlog deb ot (yoki olmoshning) gapdagi boshqa so‘zlarga munosabatini ko‘rsatuvchi yordamchi so‘zlarga aytiladi. Ingliz tilida kelishik qo‘shimchalari yo‘qligi uchun ular ko‘p hollarda o‘zbek tilidagi kelishik qo‘shimchalari vazifasini bajaradi:

He lives **in** London.

U Londonda yashaydi.

He is sitting **under** a tree.

U daraxt ostida o‘tiribdi.

After dinner he went **to** the library.

U tushlikdan keyin kutubxonaga bordi.

He came **with** his brother.

U akasi bilan keldi.

2. Har bir predlog bir nechta mustaqil ma’nolarda kelishi mumkin. Masalan, **in** predlogi quyidagi ma’nolarda ishlatiladi:

a) **-da** (joyga nisbatan ishlatiladi):

He lives **in** London.

U Londonda yashaydi.

b) **-da** (vaqtga nisbatan ishlatiladi, oy va yil oldida):

He will arrive **in** May.

U may oyida keladi.

c) **keyin** ma’nosida:

He will return **in** an hour.

U bir soatdan keyin qaytib keladi.

d) **-da, ichida, mobaynida**:

The house was built **in** three months.

Uy uch oy ichida qurildi.

e) Ko‘p hollarda u yoki bu predlogning ishlatilishi undan oldin kelayotgan fe’lga, sifatga yoki otga bog‘liq bo‘ladi. Masalan, **to depend** fe’li o‘zidan keyin **on** predlogini talab qiladi:

It doesn’t **depend on** me.

Bu menga bog‘liq emas.



**To laugh** fe'li o'zidan keyin **at** predlogini talab qiladi:

He **laughed at** me. U mening ustimdan kuldi.

**Sure** sifati o'zidan keyin **of** predlogini talab qiladi:

He was **sure of** it. U bunga amin edi.

**Objection** oti o'zidan keyin **to** predlogini talab qiladi:

I have no **objection to** that. Menda bunga e'tiroz yo'q.

4. Ba'zi fe'llar turli predloglar bilan kelganda, ma'nosi turlicha bo'ladi:

He is **looking at** the child. U bolaga qarayapti.

He is **looking for** the child. U bolani izlayapti.

He is **looking after** the child. U bolaga qarayapti (g'amxo'rlik qilayapti).

5. Predloglar ko'pgina iboralar va birikmalar tarkibiga kiradi – **in vain** *behuda, bekorga*, **at last** *nihoyat*, **for ever** *umrbod, abadiy*, **on the one (other) hand** *bir (boshqa) tomondan* va boshq.

6. Predloglar quyidagi guruhlarga bo'linadi:

a) sodda (**in, to, at**, va hokazo)

b) qo'shma (**into, upon, throughout** va boshq.)

c) predlog vazifasini bajaruvchi so'zlar guruhi: (**according to, by means of, instead of, in front of** va hokazo);

### *Shakli ravishlar bilan mos keluvchi predloglar*

1. Ba'zi predloglarning shakllari ravishlar bilan mos keladi. Predloglarni ravishlardan ularning gapdagi vazifasiga qarab ajratish mumkin. Predloglar otlar (olmoshlar) bilan gapdagi boshqa so'zlar o'rtasidagi munosabatni bildirib keladi. Ular mustaqil so'zlar emas, yordamchi so'zlardir va urg'u olmaydi. Ravishlar esa fe'llarni aniqlaydi. Ular mustaqil so'zlar bo'lib urg'u oladi:

| Predloglar                                | Ravishlar  |
|---|--|
| He went <b>up</b> stairs.                 | I looked <b>up</b> and saw an aeroplane flying very low. |
| <b>Before</b> the war he lived in London. | I have read this book <b>before</b> .                    |
| We shall go there <b>after</b> dinner.    | I never saw him <b>after</b> .                           |

2. Ba'zi predloglarga mos keluvchi ravishlar (**in, on, up, down, by** va boshqalar) ba'zi fe'llar bilan birikib kelib yangi ma'no beradi va qo'shma fe'llarni yasaydi. Ushbu holda ravishlar mustaqil so'z bo'lmasa ham urg'u oladi:

**Put on** your coat. Paltongizni kiying.

**Turn off** the light. Chiroqni o'chiring.

**Come in**, please. Marhamat, kiring..

**Go on** reading. O'qishni davom ettiring.

Predloglarga mos keluvchi ravishlar shu predloglar bilan birga o'rganiladi.

### *Predlogning gapdagi o‘rni*

1. Predloglar ot yoki olmoshdan oldin keladi. Agar otning aniqlovchisi bo‘lsa predlog shu aniqlovchidan oldin keladi:

He works **at a factory**. U fabrikada ishlaydi.

He works **at a large factory**. U katta fabrikada ishlaydi.

2. Ammo quyidagi hollarda predlog o‘zi qarashli bo‘lgan so‘zning oldida emas, gapning oxirida keladi (fe‘ldan keyin keladi, agar to‘diruvchi bo‘lsa to‘ldiruvchidan keyin keladi):

a) Ko‘chirma va o‘zlashtirma so‘roq gaplarda, predlog **what, who(m), which** olmoshlariga yoki **where** ravishiga qarashli bo‘lganda gapning oxirida fe‘ldan keyin, agar to‘diruvchi bo‘lsa to‘diruvchidan keyin kelishi mumkin. Ammo predlog so‘roq so‘zlardan oldin ham kelishi mumkin:

**What** are you looking **at**? (=At **what** are you looking?) Siz nimaga qarayapsiz?

**Who(m)** did he speak **to**? (=To **whom** did he speak?) U kim bilan gaplashdi?

Ask him **where** he got this book **from**. (=Ask him **from where** he got this book.) Undan bu kitobni qayerdan olganligini so‘rang.

b) Aniqlovchi ergash gaplarni bosh gaplarga bog‘laydigan nisbiy olmoshlarga qarashli predloglar gapning oxirida fe‘ldan keyin, agar to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lsa to‘ldiruvchidan keyin kelishi mumkin. Predloglar nisbiy olmoshdan oldin ham kelishi mumkin:

The house **which** he lives **in** is very big.(= The house **in which** he lives is very big.) U yashaydigan uy juda katta.

Nisbiy olmosh tushib qolsa predlog doimo fe‘ldan keyin keladi:

The house he lives **in** is very big.

c) Egasi aniq maylda to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lib kelishi mumkin bo‘lgan majhul birikmalarda predlog gapning oxirida keladi:

He was laughed **at**. (Taqqoslang: They laughed **at** him.) Uning ustidan kulishdi.

The doctor was sent **for**. (Taqqoslang: They sent **for** the doctor.) Doktorga odam yubordilar.

d) Aniqlovchi bo‘lib kelgan infinitivli birikmalarda predlog infinitivdan keyin keladi:

I have no pen **to write with**. Menda yozish uchun ruchka yo‘q.

## **BOG‘LOVCHI (THE CONJUNCTION)**

1. Gaplarni va gap bo‘laklarini bir-biri bilan bog‘lash uchun ishlatiladigan so‘zlarga bog‘lovchilar deyiladi.

Teng va ergashtiruvchi bog‘lovchilar mavjud.

2. Teng bog‘lovchilar gapning uyushuq bo‘laklarini va mustaqil gaplarni bir-biriga bog‘lash uchun ishlatiladi:

I have received a letter **and** a telegram.      The sun has set, **but** it is still light.

Go at once **or** you will miss your train

3. Ergashtiruvchi bog‘lovchilar ergash gaplarni bosh gaplarga bog‘laydi:  
I can’t do it now **because** I am very busy.      **If** you wish, I will help you.

I said **that** he would come in the evening.

4. Bog‘lovchilar shakliga ko‘ra sodda va qo‘shma bo‘ladi:

Sodda bog‘lovchilar: **and** *va, bilan*, **but** *ammo, lekin*, **if** *agar*, **that**.

Qo‘shma bog‘lovchilar: **as well as** *ham, shuningdek*, **so that, in order that** *uchun, maqsadda*, **as soon as** *–gach, bilanoq* va boshqalar.

Ba’zi qo‘shma bog‘lovchilar ikkilangan bo‘ladi, chunki ikki qismdan iborat bo‘ladi: **both ... and** *ham ... ham*, **not only ... but also** *faqat emas ... ham*, **either ... or** *yoki ... yo*, **neither ... nor** *na ... na* va boshqalar.

Ba’zi bog‘lovchilar sifatdoshlar shakliga ega bo‘ladi: **provided (providing)** *shartda, agar ... bo‘lsa*, **seeing** *bilib; modomiki, hamonki*, **supposing** *shunday, aytaylik, faraz qilaylik*.

### ***Teng bog‘lovchilar***

**and** *va, bilan*

The contract was concluded on the 15<sup>th</sup> of May, **and** the sellers chartered a vessel immediately.

**as well as** *ham, hamda, shuningdek*

We have received your telegram **as well as** your letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> May.

**both ... and** *ham ... ham*

**Both** the wheat **and** the barley will be shipped tomorrow.

**not only ... but also** *faqat emas ... ham*

We object **not only** to the terms of payment, **but also** to the time of delivery.

**but** *ammo, lekin*

We agree to the terms of payment **but** object to the time of delivery.

**or** *yoki, yo‘qsa*

The village is about seven **or** eight kilometers from here.

**either ...or** *yoki ...yo*

The manager is **either** at the office **or** at the laboratory.

Izoh: Mustaqil sodda gaplarni bir-biri bilan bog‘lash uchun **moreover** *bundan tashqari*, **therefore** *shuning uchun*, **so** *shunday qilib*, **however** *har holda*, *shunday bo‘lsa ham*, **nevertheless** *shunga qaramasdan*, *biroq*, **otherwise, else, or else** *aks holda* kabi ravishlari bilan ham bog‘lanadi.

### *Ergashtiruvchi bog'lovchilar*

1. **That, if, whether** bog'lovchilari ega, kesim va to'ldiruvchi ergash gaplarni bosh gap bilan bog'laydi:

**Whether** the documents will arrive to-morrow is not certain (ega ergash gap).

The difficulty is **that** it is impossible to charter a ship in such a short time (kesim ergash gap).

Ask him **whether (if)** he can do it to-morrow (to'ldiruvchi ergash gap).

2. Hol ergash gaplarni bosh gap bilan bog'lovchi bog'lovchilar:

a) Quyidagilar payt ergash gaplarni bog'laydi:

**after** *keyin* **After** the steamer had left the port, we sent a telegram to the buyers.

**as -da** **As** I was coming here, I met your brother.

**As** winter approached, the days became shorter.

**as long as to, qadar** **As long as** you insist on these terms, we shall not be able to come to an agreement with you.

**as soon as -gach, bilan** He will do it **as soon as** he comes home.

**since -dan buyon** What have you been doing **since** I last saw you?

**until (till) -maguncha (-gacha)** I shall stay here **until (till)** I have finished my work.

**while -da, paytida, vaqtida** **While** the legal adviser was drawing up the contract, we were discussing the specification of the goods.

b) Quyidagilar sabab ergash gaplarni bog'laydi:

**as uhun, sababli** **As** I have not read the book, I cannot tell you anything about it.

**because chunki** I cannot do it now **because** I am very busy.

**since sababli; modomiki** Since the documents have not arrived, we cannot load the goods.

**for uchun** He walked quickly, **for** he was in a great hurry.

**seeing (that)** **Seeing (that)** he is ill to-day, we shall have to postpone the meeting.

*ko'rib, bilib, sababli*

c) Quyidagilar shart ergash gaplarni bog'laydi:

**if agar** He will send the letter to-morrow **if** you send it off now.

**on condition (that) shu shart bilan, bo'lsa** I will lend you the book **on condition (that)** you return it on Monday.

**provided (that),** We shall be able to ship the goods at the end of May

**providing (that) agar, provided (that)** the order is received immediately.

*sharti bilan*

**supposing (that)** *agar*, **Supposing (that)** he doesn't come, who will do the *faraz qilaylik, boringki* work?

**unless** *agar -masa* I shall go there to-morrow **unless** I am too busy.

d) Quyidagilar maqsad ergash gaplarni bog'laydi:

**lest** *-maslik* They wrapped the instruments in oilcloth **lest** they should be *maqsadida* damaged by sea water.

**so that, in order that, that** *uchun, maqsadda* I gave him the book **so that (in order that, that)** he might study the subject at home.

e) Quyidagi bog'lovchilar ravish ergash gaplarni bog'laydilar:

**as** *dek, -day, -ga* I'll do it **as** you told me. *o'xshatib*

**as if (as though)** You answer **as if (as though)** you did not know the *xuddi* rule.

**so ... that** *shunday ... bo'lganligi uchun* The sea was **so** stormy **that** the vessel could not leave the port.

**such ... that** There was **such** a storm that day **that** the vessel could *sunday ... bo'lganligi uchun* not leave the port.

f) Quyidagi bog'lovchilar qiyoslash ergash gaplarini bog'laydi:

**as ... as** *-dek, kabi* I get up **as** early **as** you do.

**(not) so ... as** *-dek ... emas* The book is **not so** interesting **as** I thought.

**than** *-ga qaraganda* He returned sooner **than** we had expected.

g) Quyidagilar natija ergash gaplarni bog'laydilar:

**so that** The loading of the goods was completed on Monday **so that** on *uchun* Tuesday the ship was able to leave the port.

h) Quyidagi bog'lovchilar to'siqsiz ergash gaplarni bog'laydi:

**in spite of the fact that** *-ga qaramasdan* He went out **in spite of the fact that** he had a bad cold.

**though (although)** *-ga qaramasdan, garchi,-sa ham* He speaks English perfectly **though (although)** he has never been to England.

### ***Bog'lovchi so'zlar***

Ergash gaplarni bosh gaplar bilan bog'lash uchun bog'lovchilardan tashqari quyidagi bog'lovchi so'zlar ham ishlatiladi: **who, whose, what, which, that** olmoshlari va **when, where, how, why** ravishlari. Ular bog'lovchilardan farq qilib, gapda birorta gap bo'lagi ham bo'lib keladi:

I don't know **when** he will return. Uning qachon qaytib kelishini bilmayman.

(**When** ergash gapni bosh gapga bog'laydi va ergash gapda payt holi bo'lib keladi.)

I know the man **who** wrote this article.

(**Who** ergash gapni bosh gapga bog'laydi va ergash gapda ega bo'lib keladi.)

Tom told me **what** he had seen there.

(**What** ergash gapni bosh gapga bog'laydi va ergash gapda to'diruvchi bo'lib keladi.)

### ***Shakli bir-biriga mos keladigan bog'lovchilar, predloglar va ravishlar***

Ba'zi bog'lovchilarning shakli predloglar va ravishlar bilan mos keladi. Ularning qaysi so'z turkumiga mos kelishini biz ularning gapdagi vazifasi-dan aniqlaymiz:

1. He always comes **before** I do (**before** –bog'lovchi, ergash gapni bosh gapga bog'laydi).

I shall go there **before** dinner (**before** –predlog; otga munosabatni ko'rsatayapti).

I have seen this **before** (**before** – ravish; ish-harakatning sodir bo'lish vaqtini ko'rsatadi).

2. I found the letter **after** he had left (**after** –bog'lovchi).

He came **after** breakfast (**after** – bog'lovchi).

We can do that **after**. (**after** – ravish).

3. What have you been doing **since** I saw you last? (**since** – bog'lovchi).

I have not been there **since** 1990 (**since** – predlog).

He left London six months ago, and I have not seen him **since** (**since** – ravish).

### ***GAP (THE SENTENCE)***

#### ***Umumiy ma'lumotlar***

1. Gap deb tugallangan fikrni ifodalovchi so'zlar yig'indisiga aytiladi.  
The sun rises in the east. Quyosh sharqdan chiqadi.

2. Gapning tarkibiga kiruvchi va birorta so'roqqa javob bo'luvchi so'zlar **gap bo'laklari deb** ataladi.

3. Gap bo‘laklari *bosh bo‘laklar* va *ikkinchi darajali gap bo‘laklariga* bo‘linadi. Bosh bo‘laklarga **ega** va **kesim** kiradi. Ikkinchi darajali gap bo‘laklariga to‘ldiruvchi (**the Object**), aniqlovchi (**the Attribute**) va hol (**the Adverbial Modifire**) kiradi.

4. Tuzilishiga ko‘ra gaplar sodda gaplarga va qo‘shma gaplarga bo‘linadi.

5. Qo‘shma gaplar bog‘langan qo‘shma gaplarga va ergashgan qo‘shma gaplarga bo‘linadi.

The steamer arrived at the port yesterday. (Sodda gap)

The agreement was signed, and the delegation left London (bog‘l.qo‘shma gap.)

After the goods had been unloaded, they were taken to the warehouse. (er. qo‘sh gap).

6. Maqsadiga ko‘ra gaplar quyidagi turlarga bo‘linadi:

a) Darak gaplarga (**Declarative Sentences**):

The library is on the second floor.      Kutubxona ikkinchi qavatda.

b) So‘roq gaplarga (Interrogative Sentences):

When did you come?      Siz qachon keldingiz?

c) Buyruq gaplarga (Imperative Sentences):

Open the window, please.      Iltimos, derazani oching.

d) Undov gaplar (Exclamatory Sentences):

How well she sings!      U qanay yaxshi kuylaydi!

### **SODDA GAP (THE SIMPLE SENTENCE)**

#### ***Yig‘iq va yoyiq gaplar***

1. Sodda gaplar yig‘iq va yoyiq gaplarga bo‘linadi:

2. Yig‘iq gaplar faqat bosh bo‘laklar – ega va kesimdan iborat bo‘ladi:

The car      stopped.      Mashina to‘xtadi.  
(ega)      (kesim)

3. Yoyiq gaplarda bosh bo‘laklardan tashqari ikkinchi darajali bo‘laklar – aniqlovchi, to‘ldiruvchi va hol bo‘ladi. Ikkinchi darajali bo‘laklar bosh bo‘laklarni izohlab keladi:

The **blue** car stopped **at the gate**.      Ko‘k mashina darvoza oldida to‘xtadi.

Bu gapda ikkinchi darajali bo‘lak - **blue** so‘zi (aniqlovchi) ega – **the car** so‘zini izohlab kelyapti, ikkinchi darajali bo‘lak – **at the gate** (o‘rin holi) kesim **stopped**ni izohlaydi.

4. Ega va unga qarashli bo‘lgan ikkinchi darajali bo‘laklar ega (yoyiq ega) guruhini tashkil qiladi. Kesim va unga qarashli bo‘lgan ikkinchi darajali bo‘laklar kesim (yoyiq kesim) guruhini tashkil qiladi.

*Ega guruhi (Subject Group)*      *Kesim guruhi (Predicate Group)*

**The blue car**      **stopped** at the gate.

**The manager** of our office      **has received** a telegram.

5. Ikkinchi darajali gap bo‘laklari ham o‘z navbatida boshqa ikkinchi darajali bo‘laklar bilan izohlanishi mumkin va ular bilan qo‘shilib yoyiq gap bo‘laklarini tashkil qiladi:

The manager has received an **important** telegram.

Bu gapda ikkinchi darajali gap bo‘lagi **a telegram** (to‘ldiruvchi) boshqa bir ikkinchi darajali gap bo‘lagi **important** (aniqlovchi) tomonidan izohlanadi va yoyiq to‘ldiruvchini hosil qiladi.

### ***GAPNING BOSH BO‘LAKLARI VA ULARNING IFODALANISHI EGA (THE SUBJECT)***

Ega quyidagilar bilan ifodalanadi:

1. Ot bilan:

**The steamer** has arrived.

**The meeting** is over.

2. Olmosh bilan:

**He** works at a factory.

**Someone** wants to speak to you.

3. Infinitiv va infinitivli iboralar bilan:

**To swim** is pleasant.

**For him to come** was impossible.

4. Gerund yoki gerundli ibora bilan:

**Annette’s being French** might upset him a little. **Smoking** is not allowed here.

5. Son bilan:

**Three** were absent from the lecture. Leksiyada uchta (uch kishi) yo‘q edi.

**The first** and **fourth** stood beside him in the water.

6. Ot vazifasida ishlatilgan istagan so‘z yoki so‘z birikmasi bilan:

**“Had”** is the Past Tense of the verb **“Had”** “to have” fe’lining o‘tgan zamon shakli.

**“No”** is his usual reply to any respect.

Istagan iltimosga uning javobi “yo‘q”.

### ***It soxta egasi***

O‘zbek tilida *Qish. Sovuq.* kabi shaxsi noma’lum gaplar bor. Ingliz tilida bunday gaplarga soxta egali gaplar to‘g‘ri keladi. Ingliz tilida gapda ega bo‘lishi shart bo‘lganligi uchun, o‘zbek tilidagi shaxsi noma’lum gaplar uchun soxta **it** egasi olinadi. **It** olmoshi quyidagi hollarda soxta ega bo‘lib keladi:

1. Tabiat ko‘rinishlarini tasvirlaganda:

**It** is winter. **It** is cold. **It** is getting dark. **It** was a warm spring day.

2. Obi-havo holatini ifodalovchi fe’llar bilan:

**It** often snows in December. **It** has been raining since three o’clock.

3. Vaqtni va masofani aytishda:

**It** is early morning. **It** is one kilometer from our house to the river.



**It is five o'clock. It is not far to the railway station. It is noon.**

4. Majhul nisbatdagi ba'zi iboralarda ishlatiladi:

**It is said ... It is believed ... It is expected ...**

5. Gapning egasi kesimdan keyin kelib infinitive, gerund yoki ergash gapdan ifodalanganda ham soxta ega **it** ishlatiladi:

**It was difficult to find a suitable steamer. It was clear that he would not come. It's no use telling him about it.**

### *It is ... that ... birikmasi*

1. Agar biror gap bo'lagiga urg'u bermoqchi bo'lsak, shu gap bo'lagini **it is (was) ... that (who, whom)** birikmasi orasiga joylashtiramiz. Agar I met his sister in the park. *Men uning singlisini parkda uchratdim* gapidagi I egasiga urg'u bermoqchi bo'lsak **Ini it was va that** orasiga joylashtiramiz:

**It was I that (who)** met his sister in the park..

2. Agar **his sister** to'ldiruvchini ajratib ko'rsatmoqchi bo'lsak uni **it was va that (whom)**ning orasiga qo'yamiz:

**It was his sister that (whom)** I met in the park.

3. Agar **in the park** o'rin holini ajratib ko'rsatmoqchi bo'lsak, uni **it was va that** orasiga joylashtiramiz:

**It was in the park that** I met his sister. Parkda uning singlisini uchratdim.

4. **It is ...that** birikmasi yordamida ergash gaplarni ham ajratib ko'rsatish mumkin:

I told him the news **after he had returned from London.**

**It was** after he had returned from London **that** I told him the news.

5. **Until (till)** mavjud bo'lgandagi **notli** bo'lishsizliklarning tarjimasiga e'tibor bering:

We did not receive a letter from them **until (till) May.**

**It was not** until (till) May **that** we received a letter from them.

She did not learn the truth **until (till) she returned home.**

**It was not** until (till) she returned home **that** she learned the truth.

### *One va they ega vazifasida*

1. Ish-harakatni bajaruvchi noaniq yoki umumlashgan bo'lsa **one** olmoshi *odam, har bir kishi* ma'nosida ishlatiladi va ega bo'lib keladi. **One** ko'pincha modal fe'llar bilan ishlatiladi:

**One must** always keep one's word.

**One should** be careful when crossing the road.

2. Xuddi shunday vazifada **they** olmoshi ham ishlatiladi. **They** ko'pincha **to say** fe'li bilan ishlatiladi:

**They say** the wheat crop will be fine this year.

## ***KESIM (THE PREDICATE)***

1. Kesim sodda va qo'shma kesimga bo'linadi. Qo'shma kesim ham o'z navbatida qo'shma ot-kesim va qo'shma fe'l-kesimga bo'linadi:

My father **is a doctor** (qo'shma ot-kesim). He **learns** French (sodda kesim).

I **must go** there at once (qo'shma fe'l-kesim).

### ***Sodda kesim***

Sodda kesim zamon, nisbat va maylga ega bo'lgan fe'l bilan ifodalanadi:  
She **works** at a factory. He **is reading**. They **will return** soon.

The goods **were loaded** by means of cranes.

### ***Qo'shma ot-kesim***

Qo'shma ot-kesim **to be** bog'lovchi fe'lining shakli va ot qismdan iborat bo'ladi. Kesimning ot qismi uning asosiy ma'nosini ifodalaydi.

Kesimning ot qismi quyidagilardan yasaladi:

1. Otdan:

I am **a student**.

They are **workers**.

2. Olmoshdan:

It is **she**.

This book is **yours**.

3. Predlogli ot yoki olmosh bilan:

The room is **in disorder**.

She was **in despair**.

He is **against it**.

4. Sifat yoki sifatdoshdan:

The morning was **warm**.

The glass is **broken**.

5. Infinitivdan:

Your duty is **to help** them immediately.

Izoh: **To be** fe'li infinitiv bilan kelib qo'shma fe'l-kesim ham bo'lib keladi va *kerak* ma'nosida zaruratni ifodalaydi. Buni **to be** infinitiv bilan kelib qo'shma ot-kesim bo'lib kelganidan farqlash kerak:

The task of the agent **was to ship** the goods immediately (was to ship – qo'shma ot-kesim).

The agent **was to ship** the goods immediately (was to ship – qo'shma fe'l-kesim).

6. Gerunddan:

Her greatest pleasure was **traveling**.

7. Qo'shma kesimlarda **to bedan tashqari to become, to grow, to get, to turn bo'lmoq** ma'nosida, **to seem o'xshamoq, to look ko'rinmoq** ma'nosida bog'lovchi fe'l bo'lib keladi:

He **became** a doctor.

It **grew** warmer.

She **turned** pale.

They **seemed** tired.

He **looks** ill.

He **is getting** old.

### ***Qo'shma fe'l-kesim***

Qo'shma fe'l-kesim fe'lining shaxs-sonni ifodalagan shakli va infinitiv yoki gerunddan yasaladi. Infinitiv yoki gerund kesimning ma'nosini beradi, fe'lining shaxs-sonni ifodalagan shakli esa yordamchi fe'l vazifasini bajaradi.

Qo'shma fe'l-kesimlar quyidagicha yasaladi:

1. Modal fe'llar va infinitivdan:

He **may return** soon.      He **can do** it.      I **have to go** there.

The conference **is to open** tomorrow.      You **must read** this book.

2. Infinitiv yoki gerund va yakka o'zi to'liq ma'no bermaydigan **to begin boshlamoq**, **to continue davom ettirmoq**, **to finish tugatmoq**, **to like yoqtirmoq**, **to want istamoq**, **to intend niyat qilmoq**, **to try harakat qilmoq**, **to avoid qochmoq**, **to hope umid qilmoq**, **to promise va'da bermoq** kabi fe'llardan yasaladi:

She **began to translate** the article.      He **avoided sitting** in the sun.

3. Qo'shma fe'l-kesim oldidan bog'lovchi fe'l kelgan sifat va infinitivdan, ba'zan gerunddan yasaladi:

I **am glad to see** you.      He **is ready to help** her.      This book **is worth reading**.

### *There is birikmasida kesim*

1. O'quvchiga hali noma'lum bo'lgan shaxs yoki buyumning biror joyda yoki biror vaqtda mavjudligini ifodalash uchun *bor*, *mavjud* degan ma'noni beruvchi **there is (are)** birikmasi ishlatiladi. **There is (are)** birikmasi gapning boshida keladi. Undan keyin ega, undan keyin o'rin va payt hollari keladi. Bunday gaplar o'zbek tilida o'rin yoki payt hollar bilan boshlanadi va *bor* deb tugaydi:

**There is** a telephone in that room.

**There are** many apple trees in the garden.

2. **There is** birikmasidan keyin donalab sanaladigan birlikdagi ot noaniq artikl bilan ishlatiladi. Ko'plikdagi otlar **some, any, many, two, three** va boshqalar bilan ishlatiladi:

There is **a lamp on the table**.      Stolda chiroq bor.

There are **some (two, three) lamps** on the table.

3. **There is** birikmasidan keyin aniq artikl bilan kelgan otlar, **this, that, these, those, my, his** va boshqa olmoshlar bilan kelgan otlar ishlatilmaydi.

4. **There is** birikmasidagi **to be** turli zamonlarda ishlatilishi mumkin:

**There are** very many French books in this library.

**There was** a meeting at the club yesterday.

**There will be** a good wheat crop this year.

**There hasn't been** any rain for some days.

5. So'roq shakli yordamchi fe'lni **therening** oldiga o'tkazish bilan yasaladi:

**Is there** a telephone in your room?      Sizning xonangizda telefon bormi.

**Was there** a meeting at the Institute yesterday?

**Will there be** many people there? U yerda ko‘p odam bo‘ladimi?

So‘roq gaplarga qisqa javob **yes** yoki **no** va **there is (are)** birikmasining bo‘lishli yoki bo‘lishsiz shakidan iborat bo‘ladi:

Is there a telephone in your room? **Yes, there is. No, there isn’t.**

Was there a meeting at the Institute **Yes, there was.**

yesterday? **No, there wasn’t.**

Gapda bir nechta yordamchi fe‘l bo‘lsa, so‘roq gapda birinchi turgan yordamchi fe‘l o‘tkaziladi va javoblarda ham o‘sha yordamchi fe‘l ishlatiladi:

Will there be a meeting to-night? **Yes, there will. No, there won’t.**

Have there been any letters from him lately? **Yes, there have. No, there haven’t.**

6. Bo‘lishsiz gaplar ikki yo‘l bilan yasaladi:

a) **theredan** keyingi birinchi yordamchi fe‘ldan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasi qo‘yiladi va undan keyin birlikdagi donalab sanaladigan otlar noaniq artikl bilan keladi, ko‘plikdagi donalab sanaladigan otlar va donalab sanalmaydigan otlar **any** olmoshi bilan keladi. Bo‘lishsiz gaplarda quyidagi qisqartirmalar ishlatiladi: **isn’t, aren’t, wasn’t, weren’t, hasn’t, haven’t, hadn’t, won’t va boshqalar:**

**There aren’t any chairs** in the room.

**There hasn’t been any rain** for ten days.

**There wasn’t any water** in the bottle.

**There won’t be any meeting** tonight.

b) **There isdan** keyin **no** olmoshi qo‘yiladi va undan keyin artikl ham, **any** olmoshi ham ishlatilmaydi:

**There is no telephone** in this room. **There was no water** in the bottle.

**No** bilan yasalgan bo‘lishsiz gaplar ko‘proq ishlatiladi; bo‘lishsizlik ma’nosini kuchaytirish maqsadida **not** ishlatiladi.

7. **Theredan** keyin **to be can, must, may, ought to** va boshqa modal fe‘llar bilan ham kelishi mumkin:

**There must be** a dictionary on the shelf.

**There can be** no doubt about it.

**There ought to be** more books on this subject in our library.

8. **Theredan** keyin **to be** ma’nosida kelgan **to live yahsmoq, to exist mavjud bo‘lmoq, to stand turmoq, to lie yotmoq** fe‘llari ham kelishi mumkin:

**There lived** an old doctor in the village.

**There exist** different opinions on this question.

### *Ega bilan kesimning moslashuvi*

1. Kesim ega bilan shaxs va sonda moslashadi:

|  |  |
|--|--|
| { <b>The book is</b> on the table.<br>{ <b>I am invited</b> to the party.<br>{ <b>He goes</b> to the Institute every<br>{ morning.<br>{ 2. Agar gapda <b>and</b> bilan bog‘langan ikkita ega bo‘lsa kesim ko‘plikda ishlatiladi: | <b>The books are</b> on the table.<br><b>They are invited</b> to the party.<br><b>They go</b> to the Institute every<br>morning.<br>2. Agar gapda <b>and</b> bilan bog‘langan ikkita ega bo‘lsa kesim ko‘plikda ishlatiladi: |
|--|--|

**The telegram and the letter have** been sent off.      **Peter and Mary were** here.

3. Agar **there is/are** iborasidan keyin bir nechta ega bo‘lsa, kesim ularning birinchisi bilan moslashadi:

**There is a lamp,** an inkpot and some pencils on the table.

**There were** two girls and a boy in the room.

4. Agar ko‘plikdagi otning oldida **a lot of** bo‘lsa, fe‘l ko‘plikda ishlatiladi:

**There are a lot of books** on the table.      Stolda ko‘p kitoblar bor.

5. Ikkita ega **with bilan, as well as shuningdek** bog‘lovchilari bilan bog‘langan bo‘lsa, kesim ularning birinchisi bilan moslashadi:

**A woman with a baby** in her arms **was** standing at the gate.

**The girl as well as the boys has** learned to drive a car.

6. Agar ikkita ega **either... or yoki...yoki, neither ... nor na ... na** bog‘lovchilari bilan bog‘langan bo‘lsa, kesim ularning keyingisi bilan moslashadi:

**Either you or he has** done it.

**Neither he nor you have translated** the sentence correctly.

7. Agar ega jamlama otdan yasalgan bo‘lsa (**crew, family, committee, government, board** va boshqalar), va u yaxlit bir butun narsani ifodalasa, fe‘l birlikda keladi. Agar jamlama ot alohida a‘zolari bildirsa fe‘l ko‘plikda ishlatiladi:

**The crew consists** of twenty men.      **The crew were** standing on the deck.

**My brother’s family is** large.      **The family were sitting** round the table.

**A committee was** formed to work out a new plan.      **The committee are** of the opinion that the plan can be carried out in two months.

8. Agar **each, every, everyone, everybody, everything, no one, nobody, somebody, someone, either, neither** kabi olmoshlar ega bo‘lib kelgan bo‘lsa, undan keyin keladigan kesim birlikda bo‘ladi:

**Each** of us **has** his duties.

**No one** was here.

**Everybody was** at the meeting.

**Nobody knows** about it.

**Everything is** ready. **Somebody (someone) is** knocking at the door

**Either** of the examples **is** correct. **Neither** of the answers **is** correct.

9. Agar **all hamma narsa** ma’nosida ega bo‘lib kelgan bo‘lsa kesim birlikda bo‘ladi:

**All is** clear.

Hamma narsa ravshan.

Agar **all** *hamma (kishilar)* ma'nosida ega bo'lib kelsa, kesim ko'plikda bo'ladi:

**All were** of the same opinion.

Hamma bir xil fikrda edi.

10 Agar ega **both** *har ikkalasi* olmoshidan yasalgan bo'lsa, kesim ko'plikda bo'ladi:

“Which of these examples is correct?”

“**Both are** correct.”

11. Agar ega **who?, what?** kabi so'roq olmoshlardan yasalgan bo'lsa, kesim birlikda keladi:

**Who has** done it?

**What is** standing there?

12. Agar ega **who, which, that** kabi nisbiy olmoshlardan yasalgan bo'lsa, kesim o'sha olmosh tegishli bo'lgan ot bilan moslashadi:

{ **The boy who is** sitting at the window is my brother.

{ **The boys who are** sitting at the window are my brothers.

{ **The book which (that) is** lying on the table is mine.

{ **The books which (that) are** lying on the table are mine.

**Anybody who says that is** mistaken.

13. Agar gapning egasi **news yangiliklar, physics fizika, statistics statistika, hair soch, money pul** kabi faqat birlikda ishlatiladigan otlardan yasalgan bo'lsa, kesim birlikda bo'ladi:

**What is the news?**

**Her hair is** dark.

**Phonetics is** a branch of linguistics.

**This money belongs** to bim.

14. Agar ega faqat ko'plikda ishlatiladigan **goods mollar(tovarlar), riches boylik, contents mazmun, mundarija, proceeds tushum, clothes kiyim-kechak** kabi otlardan yasalgan bo'lsa kesim ko'plikda bo'ladi:

**The goods have** arrived.

**My clothes are** wet.

**The contents of the letter have not** been changed.

**The proceeds of the sale of the goods have** been transferred to Moscow.

### **IKKINCHI DARAJALI BO'LAKLAR TO'LDIRUVCHI (THE OBJECT)**

1. **Vositali va vositasiz** to'ldiruvchilar mavjud. Vositali to'ldiruvchilar **predlogli va predlogsiz vositali to'ldiruvchilarga** bo'linadi:

I have written **a letter** (vositasiz to'ldiruvchi).

She gave **the student** a book (predlogsiz vositasiz to'ldiruvchi).

I have received a telegram **from my brother** (predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchi).

### *Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi (The Direct Object)*

1. Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi o'timli fe'ldagi ish-harakat bevosita o'tuvchi shaxs yoki buyumdir. Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi fe'ldan keyin keladi:

I received **a letter** yesterday                      Men kecha xat oldim.

2. Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi otdan yasalgan bo'ladi:

I have bought **a book**.                      This plant produces **tractors**.

3. Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi olmoshdandan yasalgan bo'ladi:

I met **him** yesterday.                      I didn't see **anybody** there.

4. Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi sondan yasalgan bo'ladi:

- How many books did you take from the library? - I took **three**.

I have read both books. I like **the first** better than **the second**.

5. Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi infinitivdan yasalgan bo'ladi:

He asked me **to do** it.                      U mendan buni qilishni so'radi.

6. Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi gerunddan yasalgan bo'ladi:

I remember **reading** about it before.

### *Predlogsiz vositali to'ldiruvchi (The Indirect Object)*

Ba'zi o'timli fe'llardan keyin ish-harakat yo'naltirilgan **to whom? kimga?** so'rog'iga javob bo'luvchi ot yoki olmosh keladi. Bunday ot yoki olmoshlar predlogsiz vositali to'ldiruvchilar bo'lib keladi. Bu predlogsiz vositali to'ldiruvchilar bosh kelishikdagi ot yoki obyektiv kelishikdagi kishilik olmoshidan yasaladi va fe'l bilan vositasiz to'ldiruvchining orasida joylashadi:

He gave **the boy** a book.                      I showed **him** the letter.

Izoh: Ish-harakat yo'naltirilgan shaxs vositasiz to'ldiruvchidan keyin *predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchi* yordamida ham berilishi mumkin: He gave a book **to the boy**. I showed the letter **to him**.

### *Predlogli vositali to'diruvchi (The Prepositional Object)*

Predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchilar ko'pgina fe'l va sifatlardan keyin ishlatiladi.

1. Predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchilar otdan yasaladi:

We spoke **about our work**.                      He lives **with his parents**.

2. Predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchilar predlogli olmoshdan yasaladi:

He spoke **to me** yesterday.                      I agree **with you**.

3. Predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchilar predlogli gerunddan yasaladi:

I am fond **of reading**.                      He insists **on doing** it himself.

Gapda vositasiz to'ldiruvchi bo'lganda predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchi vositasiz to'ldiruvchidan keyin keladi:

I have received *a letter* **from my sister**.                      I spent *a lot of money* **on books**.

### *It soxta to'ldiruvchisi*

Ba'zi **to find, to consider, to think, to dream, to feel** kabi fe'llardan keyin infinitivli iboradan yasalgan to'ldiruvchidan oldin va ergash gapdan oldin **it** olmoshi keladi. Bu holda **it** olmoshi o'zbek tiliga tarjima qilinmaydi:

I consider **it** important to begin the negotiations at once.

I think **it** necessary to wait a few days. I find **it** strange that he did not come.

### **ANIQLOVCHI (THE ATTRIBUTE)**

Aniqllovchi shaxs yoki buyumning belgisini bildiruvchi gap bo'lagidir. Aniqllovchi odatda otni aniqlaydi, ba'zi hollarda olmoshni aniqlaydi (**one** olmoshi va **some, any, every, no** olmoshlaridan yasalgan olmoshlarni). Aniqllovchi sifatdan, sifatdoshdan, sifatdoshli iboradan, sondan, olmoshdan, bosh kelishikdagi otdan, qaratqich kelishigidagi otdan, infinitivdan, gerunddan, predlogli otdan yasaladi:

I received an **important** letter yesterday.

I bought some **illustrated** magazines.

I am going to tell you something **interesting**.

The **rising** sun was hidden by the clouds.

The student **speaking to the teacher** is my brother.

They sent us a list of goods **sold at the auction**.

**Two thousand** tons of sugar were loaded on the ship yesterday.

Poland and Germany have concluded a **trade** agreement.

The **second** lesson begins at eleven o'clock.

This is **my** book.

**Some** magazines are lying on the table. **The expert's** conclusion was enclosed in the letter.

The **town** library is closed on Sundays.

The teacher corrected **the student's** mistakes.

He had a great desire **to travel**.

They discussed different methods **of teaching** foreign languages.

The leg **of the table** is broken.

I have lost the key **to the entrance door**.

Ingliz tilida yana otdan yasalgan shunday aniqllovchilar borki, ular otga boshqa nom beradi. Bunday aniqllovchilar **izohlovchilar** deb ataladi. Izohlovchilar yoyiq bo'lishi mumkun:

Alisher Navoi, **a famous uzbek poet**, was born in 1441.

Tashkent, **the capital of Uzbekistan**, was founded two thousand five hundred years ago.



Aniqlovchining gapda doimiy o‘rni yo‘q. U otdan yasalgan istalgan gap bo‘lagini aniqlashi mumkin:

1) The **beautiful new bridges across the river** were built before the war.

Bu gapdagi **bridges** egasining uchta aniqlovchisi bor: **beautiful, new, across the river**. Ega ular bilan birgalikda yoyiq egani tashkil qiladi: **The beautiful new bridges across the river**.

2) I have received a letter **of great importance**.

Bu yerda – **a letter** to‘ldiruvchisining **of great importance** aniqlovchisi bor va ular **a letter of great importance** – yoyiq to‘ldiruvchini yasaydilar.

Aniqlovchi aniqlash usuliga qarab aniqlanuvchi so‘zdan oldin ham kelishi mumkin, ketin ham kelishi mumkin.

Aniqlovchi quyidagi hollarda aniqlanuvchi so‘zdan oldin keladi:

a) Sifatdan yasalganda:

She has bought **an interesting book**. U qiziq kitob sotib oldi.

Bir nechta aniqlovchi bilan aniqlanayotgan bo‘lsa, ularning otga ma’nosi yaqinroq bo‘lgani otga yaqinroq qo‘yiladi:

It was a **cold autumn day**. She put on a **new black woolen dress**.

Agar sifat **some, any, no, every** olmoshlardan yasalgan olmoshlarga qarashli bo‘lsa, sifat olmoshlardan keyin qo‘yiladi:

I am going to tell you **something interesting**.

b) Sifatdoshdan yasalganda:

We received some **illustrated catalogues** yesterday.

Izoh: Agar sifatdosh sifatni bildirmasdan, faqat fe’lik ma’nosida ishlatilsa, u aniqlanuvchi so‘zdan keyin qo‘yiladi:

The manager showed us a list of the goods **sold**.

c) Sondan yasalganda:

I’ve read only **the first chapter** of this book.

d) Olmoshdan yasalganda:

**This pencil** is very good. Bu qalam juda yaxshi.

e) Bosh kelishikdagi otdan yasalganda:

Here is **the town library**. Mana shahar kutubxonasi.

f) Qaratqich kelishigidagi otdan yasalganda:

I followed **the doctor’s advice**. Men doktorning maslahatiga amal qildim.

Aniqlovchi quyidagi hollarda u aniqlaydigan so‘zdan keyin keladi:

a) Aniqlovchi sifatdoshli iboradan yasalganda:

**Ships built for the transportation of oil** are called tankers.

b) Aniqlovchi predlogli otdan yasalganda:

**The library of our Institute** is very good.

c) Aniqlovchi infinitivdan yasalganda:

He expressed **a desire to help** me.

d) Aniqlovchi predlogli gerunddan yasalganda:

I have no **intention of going** there. Menda u yerga borish istagi yo‘q.

### ***HOL (ADVERBIAL MODIFIERS)***

Ish-harakatning qanday va qanday holatda (qayerda, qachon, nima uchun, nega va hok.) sodir bo‘lganligini ko‘rsatuvchi gap bo‘lagi hol deyiladi.

Hol quyidagilarni ifodalaydi (bildiradi): She will come **soon**. We reached the town **the next morning**. I found him **in the garden**. We could see the river **from the top of the hill**. He spoke **slowly**. He copied the letter **with great care**. I came back **because of the rain**. I have come **to discuss** the matter. He has **greatly** changed. I **quite** agree with her. The machine is **very** heavy. I know him **rather** well.

Hol ravishdan, predlogli otdan, sifatdoshdan, infinitivdan, predlogli gerunddan, yasalishi mumkin:

The meeting was held **yesterday**. He **quickly** opened the door and ran out of the room. He spent his vacation **in the south**. He stood on the deck **counting** the cases. **While reading** the book I came across a number of interesting expressions. I called on him **to discuss** this matter. He locked the door **before leaving** the office. **On arriving** at the station he went to the information bureau.

Hollar odatda to‘ldiruvchidan keyin keladi. Gapda ikki yoki undan ortiq hol bo‘lganda ular quyidagicha joylashadi: 1) ravish holi, 2) o‘rin holi, 3) payt holi:  
I met him by chance (ravish holi) at the theatre (o‘rin holi) a few days ago. (payt holi)

Men uni bir necha kun ilgari teatrda tasodifan uchratib qoldim.

### ***GAPLARDA SO‘Z TARTIBI***

#### ***Darak gaplarda so‘z tartibi***

Darak gaplar suhbatdoshga yoki o‘quvchiga biror xabarni yetkazish uchun ishlatiladi. Ular biror faktni tasdiqlash (bo‘lishli darak gaplar) yoki shu faktni inkor qilish (bo‘lishsiz darak gaplar) uchun ishlatiladi. Ingliz tilida darak gaplarda so‘z tartibiga qattiq amal qilinadi, har bir gap bo‘lagining o‘z o‘rni bor. Quyidagi so‘z tartibi ingliz tiliga xosdir:

| ega                 | kesim                | to‘ldiruvchi                | hol                       |
|---------------------|----------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| The buyers<br>(ega) | chartered<br>(kesim) | a steamer<br>(to‘ldiruvchi) | yesterday. (payt<br>holi) |

Aniqlovchining gapda ma‘lum o‘rni yo‘q. U otdan ifodalangan istagan gap bo‘lagi bilan kelishi mumkin:

A steamer of **10,000 tons** has arrived at the port.

We have received an **important** telegram. They live in a **new** house.

### *Gapda to'ldiruvchining joylashishi*

1. Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi bevosita fe'ldan keyin keladi:

I bought a **radio set**.

Men radio priyomnik sotib oldim.

Gapda predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchi bo'lganda vositasiz to'ldiruvchudan keyin keladi:

I sent *my father* a **telegram**.

Men otamga telegramma yubordim.

Izoh: Qo'shma fe'llardan keyin (to put on *kiymoq*, to take off *yechmoq*, to pick up *terb olmoq*, to let in *ichkariga qo'ymoq*) kishilik olmoshlaridan yasalgan vositasiz to'ldiruvchilar fe'l bilan ravishning orasida keladi:

Put **it** on.

Let **him** in.

Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi otdan yasalgan bo'lsa ravishdan oldin ham, keyin ham kelishi mumkin:

Put **your coat** on.

Put on **your coat**.

Let **the boy** in.

Let in **the boy**.

2. Predlogsiz vositali to'ldiruvchi har doim fe'l bilan vositasiz to'ldiruvchi orasida keladi:

We sent **the buyers** *the documents*.

Biz xaridorlarga hujjatlarni yubordik.

3. Predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchi vositasiz to'ldiruvchidan keyin keladi:

The sellers received *a telegram* **from the buyers**.

### *Predlogsiz vositali to'ldiruvchi va to predlogi bilan kelgan vositali to'ldiruvchi*

Ba'zan ish-harakat yo'naltirilgan shaxsni ifodalaydigan predlogsiz vositali to'ldiruvchi o'rnida **to** prelogi bilan kelgan vositali to'ldiruvchi ishlatiladi va u boshqa predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchilar kabi vositasiz to'ldiruvchidan keyin keladi:

1. Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi olmoshdan yasalgan bo'lsa:

Show *it* **to your brother**.

Tom sent *him* **to me**.

Pass *it* **to them**.

I'll give *them* **to the secretary**.

2. Ish-harakat yo'naltirilgan to'ldiruvchi ko'p so'zlardan iborat bo'lsa, vositasiz to'ldiruvchi esa bir so'zdan yoki so'zlarning qisqa guruhidan bo'lsa:

I gave *the book* **to our commom friend Mr. Bell**.

We have sent *an enquiry* **on the firm engaged in the manufacture of such equipment**.

3. Ish-harakat yo'naltirilgan to'ldiruvchiga (murojaat qilinayotgan shaxsga) urg'u berilganda:

I told the news **to John** (and not **to Ann**).

He gave a book **to my brother** (and not **to me**)

4. **to announce** *e'lon qilmoq*, **to attribute** *to communicate xabar bermoq*, **to deliver** *yetkazmoq*, **to declare** *e'lon qilmoq*, **to describe** *tasvirlamoq*, **to explain** *tushuntirmoq*, **to introduce** *tanishtirmoq*, **to propose** *taxmin qilmoq*, **to prove** *isbotlamoq*, **to read** *o'qimoq*, **to repeat** *takrorlamoq*,

**to ship** yuklamoq, **to submit** (*hujjatlarni*)*taqdim qilmoq*, **to suggest** *taklif qilmoq*, **to write** *yozmoq* va boshqa fe'llardan keyin:

**Explain** this rule **to me**.

He **read** the letter **to Jane**.

The buyers **submitted** a letter of guarantee **to the sellers**.

5. Murojaat qilinayotgan shaxs so'roq yoki nisbiy olmoshlardan bo'lsa:

**To whom** did you show the letter? **To which** of you did he tell the news?

There is the student **to whom** I lent my dictionary.

Vositasiz toldiruvchi so'roq yoki nisbiy olmoshdan yasalgan bo'lsa predlogsiz vositali to'ldiruvchi ham, **to** predlogi bilan kelgan vositali to'ldiruvchi ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

*What* did he give **the boy (to the boy)**? U bolaga nima berdi?

*What* books did he show **you (to you)**? U Sizga qanday kitoblarni ko'rsatdi?

I returned him the book *which* he had lent **me (to me)**?

We have delivered the goods *which* we sold **them (to them)**.

Izoh: Ammo 4-bandda aytib o'tilgan fe'llardan keyin to'ldiruvchi faqat **to** predlogi bilan keladi:

*What* **did** you **suggest to them**? Ularga nimani taklif qildingiz?

The rule *which* the teacher **explained to us** is very difficult.

Fe'l majhul nisbatda bo'lsa, undan keyin predlogsiz vositali to'ldiruvchi ham, **to** predlogi bilan kelgan vositali to'ldiruvchi ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

The ore **was sold them (to them)** for immediate shipment.

The book **was lent me (to me)** for five days.

Izoh: Ammo 4-bandda aytib o'tilgan fe'llardan keyin to'ldiruvchi faqat **to** predlogi bilan keladi:

The rule **was explained to us** yesterday. Qoida bizga kecha tushuntirildi.

### *Holning gapdagi o'rni*

Hol gapda quyidagicha joylashadi:

1. Ravish holi to'ldiruvchidan keyin keladi:

I have read *the letter* **with great pleasure**. Men xatni huzur qilib o'qib chiqdim.

Izoh: Ravishdan yasalgan ravish hollari fe'ldan oldin kelishi mumkin:

She **easily** translated the article. U maqolani osongina tarjima qildi.

2. O'rin holi ravish holidan keyin keladi:

I met him *by chance* **at the theatre**. Men uni teatrda tasodifan uchratib qoldim.

3. Payt holi o'rin holidan keyin keladi (gapping oxirida). Payt holi gapping boshida ham kelishi mumkin:

I met him in the park **on Sunday**. **On Sunday** I met him in the park.

Gapda bir nechta payt hollari bo'lganda aniqroq vaqt ko'rsatkichlari umumiyroq vaqt ko'rsatkichlaridan oldin keladi:

He was born **on the first of January in the year 1958**.

I shall come here **at ten o'clock to-morrow**.

Izoh: Noaniq vaqt ravishlaridan yasalgan payt hollari asosiy fe'ldan oldin keladi, **to be** fe'lining shakli bo'lganda, undan keyin keladi:

Tom **often** goes there.

He is **always** busy.

### *Darak gapda so'z tartibi*

| Ega         | Kesim     | To'ldiruvchi               |                    |                           | Hol         |                |                 |
|-------------|-----------|----------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------|-------------|----------------|-----------------|
|             |           | Pred-logsiz vositali to'l. | Vositasiz to'ldir. | Pred-logli vositali to'l. | Ravish holi | O'rin holi     | Payt holi       |
| The buyers  | chartered |                            | a steamer.         |                           |             |                |                 |
| We          | sent      | the buyers                 | the documents.     |                           |             |                |                 |
| We          | sent      |                            | them               | to the buyers.            |             |                |                 |
| The sellers | received  |                            | a telegram         | from the buyers.          |             |                |                 |
| I           | met       |                            | him                |                           | by chance   | at the theatre | a few days ago. |

### *Bosh bo'laklarning odatdagi so'z tartibidan chekinishi*

Ega odatda kesimdan oldin keladi (to'g'ri so'z tartibi). Ega kesimdan keyin ham kelishi mumkin (teskari so'z tartibi).

1. Gapda **there is** birikmasi ishlatilgan bo'lsa teskari so'z tartibi ishlatiladi:  
**There is a telephone** in that room. U xonada telefon bor.  
**There was a meeting** at the club yesterday.

2. Muallif gapi ko'chirma gapdan keyin kelganda va unda **to say, to ask, to answer, to reply** fe'llari ishlatilgan bo'lsa, muallif gapida teskari tartib ishlatiladi. Agar ega kishilik olmoshidan yasalgan bo'lsa to'g'ri tartib ishlatiladi:

"I am glad to see you," **said the old man.**

"I shall return the book to-morrow," **replied my friend.**

Lekin:

"I don't smoke," **he said.**

"Men chekmayman", dedi u.

Yuqoridagi fe'llar bilan hol kelganda ham teskari so'z tartibi ishlatilishi mumkin:

"I am glad to see you," **said the old man kindly.**

"Who has taken my dictionary?" **asked the student in an angry voice.**

Kesim qo'shma fe'llardan yasalgan bo'lsa teskari tartib ishlatilmaydi:

"What is the matter with you?" **the doctor will ask.**

"Read aloud every day," **the teacher used to say.**

Fe'ldan keyin predlogsiz to'ldiruvchi kelsa teskari tartib ishlatilmaydi:

“What is the matter with you?” **the doctor asked her.**

Predlogli to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lganda ba‘zan teskari tartib ishlatiladi:

“I am glad to see you,” **said the old man to him.**

3. Hol bilan boshlangan (ko‘pincha o‘rin holi bilan), otdan yasalgan egali va o‘timsiz fe’llardan yasalgan kesimli gaplarda teskari so‘z tartibi ishlatiladi:

On the right **is the Mansion House** – the official residence of the Lord Mayor.

From the window **came the sounds of music.**

4. **Here** va **there** ravishlari bilan boshlangan egasi otdan yasalgan gaplarda teskari so‘z tartibi ishlatiladi. Bunday gaplarning egasi kishilik olmoshlaridan yasalgan bo‘lsa to‘g‘ri so‘z tartibi ishlatiladi:

There **is your book.**

Here **comes my brother.**

Lekin:

Here **it is.**

There **she is.**

Here **he comes.**

5. **never** *hech qachon*, **hardly**, **scarcely** *arang*, **seldom** *kamdan-kam*, **little** *oz*, **in vain** *behudaga*, **neither**, **nor** –*masa ham*, **not only** *faqat ... emas*, **no sooner ... than** –*masdan oldin* kabi ravish va bog‘lovchilar bilan boshlangan gaplarda teskari so‘z tartibi uchraydi.

Bunday gaplarda eganing oldiga faqat yordamchi fe’llar yoki modal fe’llar o‘tadi. Agar gapda (kesim tarkibida) yordamchi fe’l yoki modal fe’l bo‘lmasa (**Simple Present** va **Simple Pastda**) eganing oldiga **do (does)** yoki **did** yordamchi fe’li qo‘yiladi:

No sooner **had he arrived** than he fell ill.

Scarcely **had he entered** the house when it started to rain.

In vain **did we try** to make him do it. Never in my life **have I seen** such a thing.

6. Bog‘lovchisiz bog‘langan shart ergash gaplarda teskari so‘z tartibi ishlatiladi:

**Should need arise**, we shall communicate with you again.

**Were I to see** him tomorrow, I should ask him about it.

**Had I seen** him yesterday, I should have asked him about it.

7. **So do I**, **Neither do I** kabi gaplarda ham teskari so‘z tartibi ishlatiladi:

‘I get up very early.’

“She didn’t see him yesterday.”

“**So do I.**”

“**Neither did I.**”

### ***Ikkinchi darajali bo‘laklarning odatdagi o‘rnidan chekinishi.***

1. Agar **vositasiz to‘ldiruvchi** so‘zlarning uzun guruhidan iborat bo‘lsa, predlogli vositali to‘diruvchi yoki holdan keyin kelishi mumkin. Bunda predlogli vositali to‘diruvch yoki hol bir so‘z yoki so‘zlarning qisqa guruhidan yasalgan bo‘lishi kerak:

We have received *from them* **some illaustrated catalogues containing a detailed description of these machines.**

We have sent *there* **all the specifications of electrical equipment received from Boston.**

2. Agar boshqacha tartib gapning ma'nosining buzilishiga olib kelsa ham, vositasiz to'ldiruvchi predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchi yoki holdan keyin keladi:

I have read *with great pleasure* **the letter sent me by Mr. Bell.**

Agar bu gapdagi *with great pleasure* ravish holini to'ldiruvchidan keyin qo'ysak, bu hol **have read** fe'liga emas, **sent** sifatdoshiga qarashli bo'lib qoladi va ma'no buziladi.

3. Orin holi odatda ravish holidan keyin keladi, ammo o'rin holi **here** yoki **there** ravishlaridan yasalgan bo'lsa, ular odatda ravish holidan oldin keladi:

He will work **here** *with pleasure.* U bu yerda bajonu dil ishlaydi

I met him **there** *by chance.* Men uni tasodifan u yerda uchratib qoldim.

Biror yoqqa yo'nalishni bildiradigan fe'llardan keyin o'rin holi bevosita fe'ldan keyin keladi:

I went **to the theatre** *with his sister.* Men teatrga uning singlisi bilan bordim.

The steamer "Svir" sailed **from Odessa** *with a cargo of machinery.*

### **BO'LISHSIZ DARAK GAPLAR**

1. Bo'lishsiz gaplarda kesim bo'lishsiz shaklda keladi. **Not** inkor yuklamasi kesim tarkibidagi yordamchi yoki modal fe'ldan keyin qo'yiladi. Agar kesim tarkibida yordamchi yoki modal fe'l bo'lmasa (**Simple Present** yoki **Simple Past**) **do, does** yoki **did** yordamchi fe'llari olinadi. asosiy fe'lning **to** yuklamasiz shkli ishlatiladi. Og'zaki nutqda **not** yordamchi fe'l yoki modal fe'llar bilan qo'shib ketadi:

I **have not (haven't)** seen him to-day. She **cannot (can't)** come to-day.

He **is not (isn't)** waiting for you. He **does not (doesn't)** work here.

Ali **will not (won't)** go there. They **did not (didn't)** tell me about it.

2. Agar kesimda ikki va undan ortiq yordamchi fe'l bo'lsa **not** yuklamasi birinchi yordamchi fe'ldan keyin qo'yiladi:

It **hasnot been done** yet. Bu hali bajarilmadi.

He **will not have finished** his work by five o'clock.

3. Ingliz tilida bo'lishsizlik **not** yuklamasini emas, bo'lishsiz olmoshlar – **no, nobody, no one, nothing**, bo'lishsiz ravishlar – **never, nowhere**, va bo'g'lovchilar **neither ... nor** yordamida ham yasaladi. Bu holda kesim bo'lishli shaklda bo'ladi, chunki ingliz tilida bitta gapda faqat bitta inkor bo'lishi mumkin:

I received **no** letters yesterday. **Neither** Peter **nor** Mary told me about it.

**No one (nobody)** has seen it. I have **never** heard about it.

4. Bo‘lishsiz olmoshlar, ravishlar va bog‘lovchilar bilan yasalgan bo‘lishsiz gaplar quyidagicha boshqa gaplar bilan almashtirilishi mumkin:

I received **no** letters yesterday. = I did **not** receive **any** letters yesterday.

We found **nobody (no one)** at home. = We did **not** find **anybody** at home.

I have read **nothing** about it. = I have **not** read **anything** about it.

We went **nowhere** after supper. = We did **not** go **anywhere** after supper.

I could remember **neither** the name of the author **nor** the title of the book. I could **not** remember **either** the name of the author **or** the title of the book.

Bo‘lishsiz olmoshlar, ravishlar va bog‘lovchilar quyidagicha almashtirilishi mumkin:

|                        |                              |       |
|------------------------|------------------------------|-------|
| <b>no</b>              | <b>not ... any</b>           | bilan |
| <b>nobody</b>          | <b>not ... anybody</b>       | „     |
| <b>no one</b>          | <b>not ... anyone</b>        | „     |
| <b>nothing</b>         | <b>not ... anything</b>      | „     |
| <b>nowhere</b>         | <b>not ... anywhere</b>      | „     |
| <b>neither ... nor</b> | <b>not ... either ... or</b> | „     |
| <b>never</b>           | <b>not ... ever</b>          | „     |

**Not ... any, either ... or** bilan yasalgan bo‘lishsiz gaplar **no** va uning yasamalari yoki **neither ... nor** bilan yasalgan bo‘lishsiz gaplarga qaraganda ko‘proq ishlatiladi. Ammo **to have** fe‘li va **there is** birikmasi bilan bo‘lishsiz gaplarda ot oldida **no** qo‘yish ko‘proq ishlatiladi.

**Never** ravishi hech qachon **not ... ever** bilan almashtirilmaydi.

5. Bo‘lishsiz ega hech qachon **not ... any** va ularning yasamalaridan yasalmaydi. Bu holda faqat **no one, nobody, nothing** yoki otlar bilan **no, neither... nor** ishlatiladi:

**No one (nobody)** has seen it. **Neither the window nor the door** was open.

**Nothing** happened yesterday. **No steamer** left the port yesterday.

6. **There is** birikmasi bilan bo‘lishsizlik **no one, nobody, nothing** yordamida ham, **not ... anyone, not ... anybody, not ... anything** yordamida ham yasaladi. **Not** yuklamasi **to** bening shakllari bilan qisqartirmalar hosil qiladi: **isn’t, aren’t, wasn’t, weren’t**:

There is **nobody** in the garden. } There **isn’t anybody** in the garden.  
Yoki:

There is **nothing** in the box. Yoki: There **isn’t anything** in the box.



## **SO‘ROQ GAPLAR (INTERROGATIVE SENTENCES)**

### *Umumiy ma’lumotlar*

1. So‘roq gaplar ikki xil bo‘ladi: umumiy so‘roq gaplar va maxsus so‘roq gaplar. Umumiy so‘roq gaplar (**General Questions**) ham suhbatdan savolda ifodalangan fikrni tasdiq yoki inkor qiladigan *ha* yoki *yo‘q* javobini olish uchun ishlatiladi. Ular yordamchi fe‘llar yoki modal fe‘llar bilan boshlanadi:

**Do** you speak English?

**Can** you translate this article?

2. Maxsus so‘roq gaplar (**Special Questions**) gapning biror bo‘lagiga berilgan bo‘lib **who, what, whose, how, when, where** kabi so‘roq so‘zlar bilan boshlanadi:

**Who** brought you this book?

**How** did he write the dictation?

**What** did you see there?

**When** did he come?

### *Umumiy so‘roq gaplar*

#### *(General Questions)*

1. Umumiy so‘roq gaplar gapning boshida, eganing oldiga yordamchi fe‘l yoki modal fe‘lni qo‘yish bilan yasaladi. Agar darak gapda yordamchi fe‘l bo‘lmasa (**Simple Present** yoki **Simple Past** zamonlarda) eganing oldiga **do (does) yoki did** yordamchi fe‘llarini qo‘yiladi, asosiy fe‘l esa egadan keyin qo‘yiladi:

**yordamchi (modal) fe‘l + ega + V?**

| Darak gaplar |             |           |                                 | Umumiy so‘roq gaplar |      |             |                                 |
|--------------|-------------|-----------|---------------------------------|----------------------|------|-------------|---------------------------------|
| Ega          | Kesim       |           | To‘ld. va hol                   | Yordamchi fe‘l       | Ega  | Asosiy fe‘l | To‘ld. va hol                   |
| He           | <b>is</b>   | reading   | a letter.                       | <b>Is</b>            | he   | reading     | a letter?                       |
| They         | <b>have</b> | returned  | from London.                    | <b>Have</b>          | they | returned    | from London?                    |
| She          | <b>can</b>  | translate | the article.                    | <b>Can</b>           | she  | translate   | the article?                    |
| You          | -           | give      | English lessons every day.      | <b>Do</b>            | you  | give        | English lessons every day?      |
| He           | -           | lives     | in Kokand.                      | <b>Does</b>          | he   | live        | in Kokand?                      |
| She          | -           | finished  | her translation in the evening. | <b>Did</b>           | she  | finish      | her translation in the evening? |

2. Kesim tarkibida ikki yoki undan ziyod yordamchi fe‘l bo‘lsa eganing oldiga faqat birinchi yordamchi fe‘l o‘tkaziladi:

### *Darak gap*

He **has been** working since morning  
The work **will have been** done by 5  
o'clock.

### *Umumiy so'roq gap*

**Has** he been working since morning?  
**Will** the work have been done by 5  
o'clock?

3. **Simple Present** yoki **Simple Past**dagi **to be** va **to have** fe'llarining shakllari eganing oldiga o'zlari o'tadi:

### *Darak gap*

He **is** in the office.  
She **has** a good pen.

### *Umumiy so'roq gap*

**Is** he in the office?  
**Has** she a good pen?

4. **to be** fe'li bog'lovchi fe'l bo'lib kelganda uning shakli eganing oldiga qo'yiladi, kesimning ot qismi esa bevosita egadan keyin keladi:

### *Darak gap*

He **is a doctor**.  
They **were tired**.

### *Umumiy so'roq gap*

**Is he a doctor**?  
**Were they tired**?

### *Umumiy so'roq gaplarning javoblari*

1. Umumiy so'roq gaplarga odatda qisqa javob beriladi. Odatda javob **yes** yoki **no** so'zlaridan va yordamchi yoki modal fe'ldan iborat bo'ladi. Bo'lishsiz javobda yordamchi yoki modal fe'ldan keyin **not** inkor yuklamasi qo'yiladi:

|                               |                      |                        |
|-------------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
| Do you speak French?          | <b>Yes, I do.</b>    | <b>No, I don't.</b>    |
| Is he resting?                | <b>Yes, he is.</b>   | <b>No, he isn't.</b>   |
| Has she returned from London? | <b>Yes, she has.</b> | <b>No, she hasn't.</b> |
| Can you swim?                 | <b>Yes, I can.</b>   | <b>No, I can't.</b>    |

2. Qisqa javoblarda yordamchi yoki modal fe'llardan oldin ravishlar qo'yilishi mumkin:

|  |                               |
|--|-------------------------------|
| Did you meet him while you were in London? | No, I <b>never</b> did.       |
| Do you have dinner at home?                | Yes, I <b>always</b> do.      |
| Will he come here to-night?                | Yes, he <b>probably</b> will. |

3. Ingliz tilida ba'zan faqat **yes** yoki **nodan** iborat javoblar ham ishlatiladi:

|                               |             |            |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|
| Can you swim?                 | <b>Yes.</b> | <b>No.</b> |
| Has she returned from London? | <b>Yes.</b> | <b>No.</b> |

4. Qisqa javoblardan tashqari umumiy so'roq gaplarga to'liq javob ham berilishi mumkin:

|                        |                         |
|------------------------|-------------------------|
| Did you like the film? | <b>Yes, I liked it.</b> |
| Sizga film yoqdimi?    | Ha, menga yoqdi.        |

### *Bo'lishsiz umumiy so'roq gaplar*

1. Umumiy so'roq gaplarning bo'lishsiz shakli egadan keyin asosiy fe'lning oldiga **not** inkor yuklamasini qo'yish bilan yasaladi. Og'zaki nutqda **not** yordamchi yoki modal fe'l bilan qo'shib ketadi. Umumiy so'roq gaplarning

bo'lishsiz shakli ajablanishni bildiradi va *nahotki* so'zini qo'shib tarjima qilinadi:

|                                 |                                      |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Do you not know him?            | Nahotki, uni tanimasangiz?           |
| Don't you know him?             |                                      |
| Have you not seen him?          | Nahotki, uni ko'rmadingiz?           |
| Haven't you seen him?           |                                      |
| Must you not go there to-night? | Nahotki, Sizning u yerga borishingiz |
| Mustn't you go there to-night?  | kerak bo'lmasa?                      |

2. Bo'lishsiz umumiy so'roq gaplarning javobi ham bo'lishli umumiy so'roq gaplarning javobiga o'xshab yasaladi.

|   |                       |                       |
|---|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Didn't you speak to him yesterday?              | <b>Yes</b> , I did.   | <b>No</b> , I didn't. |
| Nahotki, kecha u bilan gaplashmagan bo'lsangiz? | Yo'q, gaplashdim.     | Y'q, gaplashmadim.    |
| Won't he come here to-night?                    | <b>Yes</b> , he will. | <b>No</b> , he won't. |
| Bu oqshom u bu yerga kelmaydimi?                | Yo'q, keladi.         | Yo'q, kelmaydi.       |

### *Tasdiq so'roq gaplari (Disjunctive questions)*

1. Umumiy so'roq gaplarning bir turi tasdiq so'roq gaplaridir.

Tasdiq so'roq gaplari bo'lishli yoki bo'lishsiz darak gapga qisqa umumiy so'roq gap qo'shiladi. Bu so'roq gap bosh gapdagi fe'lga mos yordamchi yoki modal fe'ldan va bosh gapning egasiga mos bo'lgan kishilik olmoshidan iborat bo'ladi. Agar bosh gapning kesimida yordamchi fe'l yoki modal fe'l bo'lmasa (**Simple Present yoki Simple Pastning** bo'lishli shaklida bo'lsa) **do (does)** yoki **did** yordamchi fe'llarining mosi olinadi:

You **speak** French, **don't you?** He **hasn't returned** from London yet, **has he?**

2. Tasdiq so'roq gaplari gapiruvchi o'zining aytgan fikriga tasdiq olishni istaganida ishlatiladi. Gapiruvchi bo'lishli tasdiq olishni istasa, so'roq gapdan oldingi darak gap bo'lishli shaklda so'roq gapdagi yordamchi yoki modal fe'l bo'lishsiz shaklda ishlatiladi. Agar gapiruvchi bo'lishsiz javob olishni istasa so'roqdan oldingi darak gap bo'lishli bo'ladi va so'roq qismidagi yordamchi yoki modal fe'l bo'lishli shaklda bo'ladi:

|   |  |
|---|--|
| { She <b>is</b> very busy, <b>isn't she?</b>              | U juda band, shunday emasmi?             |
| { She <b>isn't</b> very busy, <b>is she?</b>              | U juda band emas, shundaymi?             |
| { Peter <b>works</b> hard, <b>doesn't he?</b>             | Piter qattiq ishlaydi, shunday emasmi?   |
| { Peter <b>doesn't work</b> hard, <b>does he?</b>         | Piter qattiq ishlamaydi, shundaymi?      |
| { Your sister <b>went</b> to London, <b>didn't she?</b>   | Opangiz Londonga ketdi, shunday emasmi?  |
| { Your sister <b>didn't go</b> to London, <b>did she?</b> | Opangiz Londonga ketgan emas, shundaymi? |

Your friend **can speak** English, **can't he?**  
Your friend **can't speak** English, **can he?**

Do'stingiz inglizcha gapira oladi, shunday emasmi?  
Do'stingiz inglizcha gapira olmaydi, shundaymi

3. Bunday savollarga javoblar odatda qisqa bo'ladi va tasdiqni yoki inkorni bildiradi:

| Savol  | Javob                                      |   |
|--|--|---|
|  | Bo'lishli                                  | Bo'lishsiz                                  |
| <i>A. Oldida bo'lishli darak gap kelganda</i>  |  |   |
| Your friend speaks English, <b>doesn't he?</b><br>Sizing do'stingiz inglizcha gapiradi, shunday emasmi?  | <b>Yes, he does.</b><br>Ha, gapiradi.      | <b>No, he doesn't.</b><br>Yo'q, gapirmaydi. |
| You have finished your work, <b>haven't you?</b><br>Siz ishingizni tugatdingiz, shunday emasmi?          | <b>Yes, I have.</b><br>Ha, tugatdim        | <b>No, I haven't.</b><br>Yo'q, tugatmadim   |
| <i>B. Savoldan oldin bo'lishsiz darak gap kelganda</i>   |  |   |
| Your friend <b>doesn't speak</b> English, <b>does he?</b><br>Do'stingiz inglizcha gapirmaydi, shundaymi? | <b>No, he doesn't.</b><br>Ha, gapirmaydi   | <b>Yes, he does.</b><br>Yo'q, gapiradi      |
| You <b>haven't finished</b> your work, <b>have you?</b><br>Siz ishingizni tugatmadingiz, shundaymi?      | <b>No, I haven't.</b><br>Yo'q, tugatmadim. | <b>Yes, I have.</b><br>Yo'q, tugatdim       |

### Maxsus so'roq gaplar

1. Maxsus so'roq gaplar gapning biror bo'lagiga beriladi va **Who? kim? What? Nima? Qanday? Which? Qaysi? When? Qachon? Where? Qayerda? Qayerga? Why? Nima uchun? How? Qanday? How much? Qancha? How many? nechta? How long? Qancha vaqt? Necha soat?** kabi so'roq so'zlar yoki so'zlar guruhi bilan boshlanadi.

2. Maxsus so'roq gaplarda so'z tartibi umumiy so'roq gaplarnikiga o'xshaydi, faqat gapning boshida so'roq so'zlar qo'yiladi:

|   |  |                                |
|---|--|--------------------------------|
| <b>When,</b><br><b>Where,</b><br><b>Why,</b><br><b>How,</b> | + { yordamchi fe'l }<br>+ { modal fe'l } | + ega + asosiy fe'l + va hok.? |
|---|--|--------------------------------|

## How much, How many

3. Maxsus so‘roq gaplar gapning birorta bo‘lagiga beriladi :

|             |       |                      |                 |            |
|-------------|-------|----------------------|-----------------|------------|
| The teacher | read  | an interesting story | to the students | yesterday. |
| ega         | kesim | to‘ldiruvchi         | to‘ldiruvchi    | payt holi  |

Yuqoridagi gapga quyidagi gap bo‘laklariga savol berish mumkin:

1) **Yesterday** payt holiga:

**When** did the teacher read an interesting story to the students?

2) **To the students** predlogli vositali to‘ldiruvchiga:

**To whom** did the teacher read an interesting story yesterday?

Og‘zaki nutqda predlog odatda fe‘ldan keyin keladi, agar to‘ldiruvchi bo‘lsa, to‘ldiruvchidan keyin keladi: **who(m)** did the teacher read an interesting story to yesterday?

3) **An interesting story** vositasiz to‘ldiruvchiga:

**What** did the teacher read to the students yesterday?

4) **Read** kesimga:

**What did** the teacher **do** yesterday?

5) **interesting** aniqlovchiga:

**What story** did the teacher read to the students yesterday?

Aniqlovchiga savol berilganida **what qanday, which qaysi, whose kimning, how much qancha, how many nechta** so‘roq so‘zlari bevosita ular aniqlaydigan otdan oldin keladi:

**What story** are you reading?

**How many books** did you buy?

### *Maxsus so‘roq gaplarning javoblari*

1. Maxsus so‘roq gaplarga ma‘no tomonidan zarur bo‘lgan barcha gap bo‘laklarini takrorlash bilan toliq javob beriladi. Bunda odatda otdan yasalgan gap bo‘laklari olmoshlar bilan almashtiriladi:

**When** did the teacher read an interesting story to the students?

**To whom** did the teacher read an interesting story yesterday?

**What** did the teacher read to the students yesterday?

**What** did the teacher do yesterday?

2. Ingliz tilida ham o‘zbek tilidagidek qaysi gap bo‘lagiga savol berilgan bo‘lsa, o‘sha gap bo‘lagining o‘zi bilan ham javob berish mumkin:

**When** did the teacher read an interesting story to the students? Yesterday.

**To whom** did the teacher read an interesting story yesterday? To the students.

### ***Gapning egasiga va eganing aniqlovchisiga beriladigan savollar***

1. Egaga beriladigan so‘roq gaplar **who** kim va **what** nima olmoshlari bilan boshlanadi va ular so‘roq gapning egasi bo‘lib keladi. Boshqa maxsus so‘roq gaplardan farq qilib, egaga berilgan so‘roq gaplarda darak gaplarning so‘z tartibi qo‘llaniladi. So‘roq gapda ega bo‘lib kelgan **who**, **what** olmoshlaridan keyin fe‘l uchinchi shaxs birlikda ishlatiladi:

| Ega         | Kesim      | To‘ldiruvchi     | Hol             |
|-------------|------------|------------------|-----------------|
| <b>Who</b>  | is reading | a book           | at the window?  |
| <b>What</b> | is lying   |                  | on the table?   |
| <b>Who</b>  | gives      | English lessons? |                 |
| <b>Who</b>  | came       |                  | here yesterday? |

Izoh: Kesim **Simple Present** yoki **Simple Past** zamonlarida bo‘lsa, **do** yordamchi fe‘li ishlatilmaydi.

2. Eganing aniqlovchisiga berilgan savollarda ham darak gap so‘z tartibi ishlatiladi. Bunday savollar odatda **what** qanday, **which** qaysi, **whose** kimning, **how much** qancha, **how many** nechta so‘roq olmoshlari bilan boshlanadi va ulardan keyin ega keladi:

**What book is lying** on the table?

**Whose children came** here yesterday?

**How many students work** in that laboratory?

3. Egaga yoki eganing aniqlovchisiga berilgan so‘roq gaplarga qisqa javob beriladi. U javob egadan (ot yoki olmoshdan) va yordamchi fe‘l yoki modal fe‘ldan yasalgan kesimdan iborat bo‘ladi. So‘roq gapdagi fe‘l **Simple Present** yoki **Simple Past** zamonlarda bo‘lsa javobda **do** (**does**), yoki **did** yordamchi fe‘llarining biri ishlatiladi:

Who **is** standing at the window?

My sister **is**.

What book **is** lying on the table?

A French book **is**.

Who **can** do it?

**I can**.

Who **gives** you English lessons?

Mr. A. **does**.

4. Ingliz tilida ham o‘zbek tilidagidek egaga berilgan so‘roq gaplarga faqat egadan iborat javob berilishi mumkin, lekin bu juda kam ishlatiladi:

Who is standing at the window?

My sister.

What book is lying on the table?

A French book.

### ***Ot-kesimlarga maxsus so‘roq gaplar tuzish***

1. Kesimi ot-kesim bo‘lgan gaplarning egasiga savol berganda, so‘roq gaplar **who** yoki **what** olmoshlari bilan boshlanadi:

**Who** is a doctor?

Kim shifokor?

**What** is broken?

Nima siniq?

2. Savol egaga berilganda bog‘lovchi fe‘l orqasidan kelayotgan ot bilan shaxs va sonda moslashadi:

**Who is an engineer?**

Kim injener?

**Who are engineers?**

Kimlar injener?

3. Ot-kesimning ot qismi otdan boshqa so‘zlardan yasalgan bo‘lsa, bog‘lovchi fe‘l uchinchi shaxs birlikda keladi:

**Who is ready?**

Kim tayyor?

**What is broken?**

Nima siniq?

**What is out of order?**

Nima buzuvchi?

4. Savol ot-kesimning ot qismiga berilgan bo‘lsa, *o‘sha buyumning qanday xususiyatlarga ega ekanligi so‘raladi*. Bunda bog‘lovchi fe‘l o‘zidan keyin keladigan ot yoki olmosh bilan shaxs va sonda moslashadi:

**What is he?**

What are they like?

**What are they?**

What sort (kind) of man is he?

**What is he (she, it) like?**

What sort (kind) of thing is it?

5. Ot-kesimga berilgan savollar va ularning javoblari:

**What is your brother?**

He is a doctor.

**What is the price of this motor-car?**

It is 5000 dollars.

6. Ot-kesimga savol berilib kishining nasabi (ismi, sharifi) yoki qarindoshligi so‘ralganda so‘roq gap **who** olmoshi bilan boshlanadi, kishining kasbi yoki mansabi so‘ralganda so‘roq gap **what** olmoshi bilan boshlanadi:

**Who is that man?**

That man is **Mr. A. (my uncle)**.

U kishi kim?

U kishi Mr. A. (mening amakim).

**What is he?**

He is **a lawyer (the manager of our office)**.

U kim?

U yurist (bizning ofisimizning boshqaruvchisi).

### ***Maxsus so‘roq gaplarning bo‘lishsiz shakli***

1. Maxsus so‘roq gaplarning bo‘lishsiz shaklini yasash uchun **not** inkor yuklamasini egadan keyin qo‘yamiz. Og‘zaki nutqda **not** yordamchi fe‘l yoki modal fe‘l bilan qo‘shilib ketadi:

Why did you not come yesterday?      What does he not understand?

Why didn't you come yesterday?      What doesn't he understand?

2. Savol egaga yoki eganing aniqlovchisiga berilgan bo‘lsa, **not** yordamchi fe‘l yoki modal fe‘ldan keyin keladi:

Who hasn't seen this film yet?

Who doesn't know this rule?

### ***Muqobil so‘roq gaplar (Alternative Questions)***

1. Muqobil so‘roq gaplar **or** bog‘lovchisi bilan bog‘langan ikkita umumiy sorov gapdan iborat bo‘ladi. Odatda ikkinchi so‘roq gap to‘liq bo‘lmaydi:

Did you spend your leave in the

Do you like tea **or** (do you like)

Crimea **or** (did you spend it) in the Caucasus? coffee?  
 Is he resting **or** (is he) working? U dam olayaptimi yoki ishlayaptimi?

2. Muqobil so‘roq gaplarga to‘liq javob beriladi:  
 Did you spend your leave in the Crimea **or** in the Caucasus? - I spent it in the Caucasus.  
 Do you like tea **or** (coffee)? - I like tea.  
 Is he resting **or** working? - He is resting.

3. Muqobil so‘roq gap egaga berilgan bo‘lsa, ikkinchi egadan oldin doim yordamchi fe‘l yoki modal fe‘l keladi. Bunday so‘roq gaplarga har qanday egaga berilgan so‘roq gaplarga o‘xshab, qisqa jabob beriladi:  
 Did you speak to them, or **did** the manager? Ular bilan Siz gaplashdingizmi yoki boshliq? - The manager did.  
 Will you go there, or will your brother? - Boshliq.  
 U yerga Siz borasizmi yoki akangiz? - My brother will.  
 - Akam.

4. Muqobil so‘roq gaplar so‘roq so‘zlar bilan ham boshlanishi mumkin. Bunday so‘roq gaplar maxsus so‘roq gap va ikkita uyushuq bo‘lakdan iborat bo‘ladi:  
 Where did you spend your leave: in the Crimea or in the Caucasus? Which is he doing: resting or working?  
 Which do you like: tea or coffee?

### ***BUYRUQ GAPLAR (IMPERATIVE SENTENCES)***

1. Buyruq gaplar hamsuhbatni biror ish qilishga undaydi. Ular buyruqni, iltimos-ni, taqiqlashni va boshqalarni ifodalaydi. Buyruq gaplar bo‘lishli yoki bo‘lishsiz bo‘lishi mumkin. Buyruq gaplarda fe‘l buyruq maylida ishlatiladi. Buyruq gaplarda so‘z tartibi darak gaplarnikiga o‘xshaydi, ammo ularda ega (**you**) bo‘lmaydi va bu gaplar kesimdan boshlanadi:  
 Open the book. Kitobni oching.

2. Iltimosni ifodalash uchun buyruq gaplarning oxirida ko‘pincha **will you?** yoki **won’t you?** ishlatiladi:  
 Come here, will you? Iltimos, bu yoqqa keling.  
 Fetch me a chair, won’t you? Iltimos, menga stul olib keling.

3. Iltimosni ifodalash uchun **will** yoki **would** bilan boshlangan so‘roq gaplar ham ishlatiladi:  
 Will you come here? Will you fetch me a chair, please?



## ***UNDOV GAPLAR (EXCLAMATORY SENTENCES)***

1. Har qanday darak gapni undov gapga aylantirsa bo‘ladi. Undov gaplar kuchli hissiyot bilan aytiladi. Ularda ajablanish, zavqlanish, g‘azablanish va boshqa hislar ifoda etiladi:

At last you have returned!      Hurry      Have you ever seen such weather!  
up!

2. Undov gaplar ko‘pincha **what** *qanday*, **how** *qanchalik* olmoshlari bilan boshlanadi. Bunday undov gaplarda ega darak gaplardagidek kesimdan oldin keladi:

What a large house that is!      How well she sings!  
What clever people they are!      How clever he is!

3. **What**dan keyin keladigan donalab sanaladigan birlikdagi ot noaniq artikl bilan ke-ladi, donalab sanaladigan ko‘plikdagi ot va donalab sanalmaydigan otlar esa artiklsiz keladi:

**What a foolish mistake** I have made!      **What foolish mistakes** I have made!

4. **How** bilan aniqlanadigan sifat va ravishlar bevosita **how**dan keyin keladi:

**How quickly** you walk!      **How clever** he is!

5. Ot-kesimli undov gaplarda ega bilan bog‘lovchi fe‘l tushib qolishi mumkin:

What a fine building (that is)!      How cold (it is)!

## ***QO‘SHMA GAPLAR***

Qo‘shma gaplar butun bir murakkab fikrni ifodalovchi ikki yoki undan ortiq sodda gaplardan iborat bo‘ladi.

Qo‘shma gaplar ikki xil bo‘ladi: bog‘langan qo‘shma gaplar (**Compound Sentences**) va ergashgan qo‘shma gaplar (**Complex Sentences**).

### ***BOG‘LANGAN QO‘SHMA GAP (THE COMPOUND SENTENCE)***

1. Bog‘langan qo‘shma gap teng huquqli, bir-biriga qaram (tobe) bo‘lmagan sodda gaplardan iborat bo‘ladi. Qo‘shma gap tarkibiga kiruvchi sodda gaplar bog‘lovchilar yordamida bog‘langan bo‘ladi va ular odatda vergul bilan ajratiladi:

The signal was given, **and** the steamer moved slowly from the dock.      I came home early, **but** he remained to the end of the concert.

2. Qo‘shma gaplarda bir nechta sodda gaplar bog‘lovchisiz ham bog‘lanishi mumkin. Bunda ular bir-biridan nuqtali vergul bilan ajratiladi:

The signal was given; the steamer moved slowly from the dock.      He will return from London in May; his sister will stay there another month.

## ***ERGASHGAN QO‘SHMA GAPLAR***

1. Ergashgan qo‘shma gap teng bo‘lmagan, bir gap ikkinchisiga tobe bo‘lgan gaplardan iborat bo‘ladi. Ergashgan qo‘shma gapda ergash gap (the Subordinate Clause\*) bosh gapni (the Principle Clause) izohlab keladi. Ergash gap bosh gap bilan bog‘lovchilar va bog‘lovchi so‘zlar yordamida bog‘lanadi:

He thought **that** the train arrived at 6.15.

(bosh gap) (ergash gap)

He will get the letter to-morrow **if** you send it off now.

(bosh gap) (ergash gap)

After the agreement had been signed, the delegation left London.

(ergash gap) (bosh gap)

2. Ergash gaplar bosh gap bilan bog‘lovchilarsiz ham bog‘lanishi mumkin:

He said **he would come in the evening.** The book **you gave me** is very interesting.

### ***Ergash gaplarning turlari***

1. Ergash gaplar qo‘shma gapda bitta gap bo‘lagi vazifasini bajarib keladi. Tilimizda nechta gap bo‘lagi bo‘lsa shuncha ergash gaplar ham bor. Ular ega ergash gaplar, kesim ergash gaplar, to‘ldiruvchi ergash gaplar, aniqlovchi ergash gaplar va hol ergash gaplarga bo‘linadi.

2. Gapda bitta, ikkita va undan ko‘p gap bo‘lagi ergash gaplar bilan ifodalanishi mumkin, boshqacha aytganda qo‘shma gap tarkibida bir nechta ergash gap bo‘lishi mumkin:

**As it was raining**, we could not show our friends from London our new fruit trees. (Faqat bitta gap bo‘lagi – sabab holi ergash gap bilan ifodalangan.)

**As it was raining**, we could not show our friends, **who had arrived from London**, our new fruit trees. (Ikkita gap bo‘lagi – sabab holi va aniqlovchi ergash gap bilan ifodalangan.)

**As it was raining**, we could not show our friends, **who had arrived from London, what we had planted in our garden.** (Uchta gap bo‘lagi – sabab holi, aniqlovchi va to‘ldiruvchi ergash gap bilan ifodalangan.)

## ***TO‘LDIRUVCHI ERGASH GAPLAR***

### ***(OBJECT CLAUSES)***

1. To‘ldiruvchi ergash gaplar qo‘shma gapda vositasiz yoki predlogli vositali to‘ldiruvchi vazifasida keladi. Ular bosh gap bilan ega va kesim ergash gaplarni bosh gapga bog‘lashda ishlatiladigan bog‘lovchilar va bog‘lovchi so‘zlar yordamida bog‘lanadi:

He told us **that he felt ill.**

They laughed at **what he said.**

He asked us **what we thought of it.**

I’ll ask him to find out **where they live.**

2. Ko‘pincha **that** bog‘lovchisi ishlatilmaydi:

I know (**that**) **he has returned.** He said (**that**) **Nodir felt tired.**

3. To‘ldiruvchi ergash gaplar bosh gapdan vergul bilan ajratilmaydi.

### *Ega, kesim va to‘ldiruvchi ergash gaplarga izoh*

1. **whose, whom, which, what, when, where, how, why** so‘zlari bilan bog‘langan ega, kesim va to‘ldiruvchi ergash gaplarda darak gaplarning so‘z tartibi ishlatiladi. So‘roq gap tartibi faqat mustaqil so‘roq gaplarda ishlatiladi:

**How did he do it?** (Mustaqil so‘roq gap.)

**How he did it** is difficult to say. (Ega ergash gap.)

He told me **how he did it.** (To‘ldiruvchi ergash gap.)

2. **When** bilan bog‘langan ega, kesim va to‘ldiruvchi ergash gaplarda kelasi zamonning o‘rnida hozirgi zamon ishlatilmaydi. Faqat payt va shart ergash gaplarda kelasi zamonning o‘rnida hozirgi zamon ishlatiladi:

**When he will arrive** is not yet known. Uning qachon yetib kelishi hali noma‘lum.

The question is **when he will arrive.** Masala uning qachon yetib kelishida.

He has told me **when he will arrive.** U menga qachon yetib kelishini aytdi.

### *DIRECT AND INDIRECT SPEECH*

#### *Ko‘chirma va o‘zlashtirma gaplar*

1. Bir odamning gapini boshqa birovga o‘zgartirmasdan yetkazish ko‘chirma gap deyiladi (**Direct Speech**).

Bir odamning gapini to‘ldiruvchi ergash gap yordamida faqat mazmunini yetkazish o‘zlashtirma gap deyiladi (**Indirect Speech**)

Ko‘chirma gap:

O‘zlashtirma gap

He has said: “**The ship will arrive at the end of the week.**”

He has said **that the ship will arrive at the end of the week.**

“Kema haftaning oxirida keladi,” dedi u.

U kemaning haftaning oxirida kelishini aytdi.

Ko‘chirma gapdagi *The ship will arrive at the end of the week* gapi mustaqil, alohida bir gapdir. O‘zlashtirma gapdagi *that the ship will arrive at the end of the week* gapi to‘ldiruvchi ergash gap, u alohida ishlatilmaydi. **He has said** bosh gap.

2. Ko‘chirma gaplardan oldin odatda vergul qo‘yiladi. Ammo uzun matnlardan oldin ikki nuqta qo‘yiladi. Ingliz tilida qo‘shirnoq ko‘chirma gapning boshida ham, oxirida ham qatorning yuqorisiga qo‘yiladi.

3. Ko‘chirma gaplar darak gaplar, so‘roq gaplar va buyruq gaplarga bo‘linadi.

## *Darak gaplarni o'zlashtirma gaplarga aylantirish*

Ko'chirma gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirishda quyidagi o'zgartirishlar qilinadi:

1. Bosh gap bilan ko'chirma gap o'rtasidagi vergul va qo'shtirnoqlar tushirib qoldiri-ladi. O'zlashtirma gap oldida **that** bog'lovchisi qo'yiladi, ammo bu bog'lovchi ko'pincha tushib qoladi:

### **Ko'chirma gap:**

He says, "Mary will do it."

### **O'zlashtirma gap:**

He says (that) Mary will do it.

2. Agar bosh gapda to'ldiruvchisiz **say** fe'li ishlatilgan bo'lsa o'zlashtirma gapda **to say** saqlanib qoladi, Agar ko'chirma gapda **to say** fe'lidan keyin to'ldiruvchi kelgan bo'lsa, ko'chirma gapdagi **to say** fe'li o'zlashtirma gapda **to tell** fe'li bilan almashtiriladi:

### **Ko'chirma gap:**

He says, "Mary will come in the evening."

He has said to me, "The negotiations have begun."

### **O'zlashtirma gap:**

He says that Mary will come in the evening.

He has told me that the negotiations have begun.

Izoh: **To say**dan keyin vositali to'ldiruvchi **to** prtedlogi bilan ishlatiladi, **to tell**dan keyin esa vositali to'ldiruvchi predlogsiz ishlatiladi.

3. Ko'chirma gapdagi kishilik va egalik olmoshlari ma'noga qarab o'zgartiriladi:

### **Ko'chirma gap:**

Mary says, "Peter has taken my dictionary."

My brother has said, "I shall come at five o'clock."

### **O'zlashtirma gap:**

Mary says that Peter has taken her dictionary.

My brother has said that he will come at five o'clock.

Agar bosh gapdagi fe'l **Simple Present**, **Present Perfect** yoki **Simple Future** zamonlarining birida bo'lsa ko'chirma gapdagi zamon o'zlashtirma gapda o'zgarmaydi:

### **Ko'chirma gap:**

He says (**has said, will say**), "I sent them the catalogue on Monday."

He says (**has said, will say**), "We **shall ship** the goods in May."

### **O'zlashtirma gap:**

He says (**has said, will say**) that he **sent** the catalogue on Monday.

He says (**has said, will say**) that they **will ship** the goods in May.

5. Agar bosh gapdagi fe'l **Simple Past**, **Past Continuous**, **Past Perfect** zamonlarida bo'lsa, ko'chirma gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirganimizda ergash gapdagi zamon o'tgan zamonga suriladi va quyidagicha o'zgartiriladi:

### **Ko'chirma gapda**

**Simple Present**

**Present Perfect, Simple Past**

### **O'zlashtirma gapda**

**Simple Past**

**Past Peffect**

**Simple Future**  
**Present Continuous**  
**Present Perfect Continuous, Past Continuous**  
**Future Continuous**  
**Future Perfect**  
**Future Perfect Continuous**

**Ko'chirma gap**

He said, "I get up at 8 o'clock"  
He said, "I'm reading an interesting book"  
He said, "I have spoken to the manager about the terms of delivery of the machine"  
He said, "I have been waiting for you since five o'clock."  
He said, "I bought the book in Tashkent"  
He said: "I was working at five o'clock"  
He said, "The contract will be signed in the evening."  
He said, "They will have unloaded the steamer by six o'clock"

Ko'chirma gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirganda **Past Perfect** va **Past Perfect Continuous** zamonlari o'zgarmay qoladi:

**Ko'chirma gap**

He said, "We had finished our work by six o'clock."

6. Ko'chirma gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirganda **ish-harakatning sodir bo'lish vaqti ko'rsatilganda Simple Past** va **Past Continuous** zamonlari o'zgarmay qoladi:

**Ko'chirma gap**

He said, "I began to study English in 1998."  
He said, "The goods were delivered yesterday."  
She said, "I met John when I was crossing the road."

**Future In The Past**  
**Past Continuous**  
**Past Perfect Continuous**  
**Future Continuous in the Past**  
**Future Perfect in the Past**  
**Future Perfect Continuous in the Past**

**O'zlashtirma gap**

He said that he got up at 8 o'clock.  
He said that he was reading an interesting book.  
He said that he had spoken to the manager about the terms of delivery of the machine.  
He said that he had been waiting for me since five o'clock.  
He said that he had bought the book in Tashkent.  
He said that he had been working at five o'clock.  
He said that the contract would be signed in the evening.  
He said that they would have unloaded the steamer by six o'clock.

**O'zlashtirma gap**

He said that they had finished their work by six o'clock.

**O'zlashtirma gap**

He said that he began to study English in 1998.  
He said that the goods were delivered yesterday.  
She said that she met John when she was crossing the road.

Ammo **the day before, two days before** kabi vaqt ko'rsatkichlari bilan **Past Perfect** ishlatiladi:

She said that she had been there the day before.

7. Ko'chirma gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirganda **must** ish-harakatning sodir bo'lish zaruratini biror kuchlar ta'siri ostoda yuz berishini bildirsa **must had to** bilan almashtiriladi:

Tom said, "I **must** send John a telegram at once."

Tom said that she **had to** send John a telegram at once.

**Must** fe'li buyruq yoki maslahatni ifodalaganda o'zgarmasdan qoladi:  
He said to me, "You **must** post the letter at once."

He told me that I **must** post the letter at once.

8. **Should, ought to** fe'llari o'zlashtirma gaplarda o'zgarmay qoladi:  
He said to John, "You **should (ought to)** send them a telegram at once."

He told John that he **should (ought to)** send them a telegram at once.

9. Ko'chirma gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirganda ko'rsatish olmoshlari, payt va o'rin-joy ravishlari quyidagicha o'zgaradi:

#### **Ko'chirma gap**

**This** bu, shu

**these** bular, shular

**now** hozir

**today** bugun

**tomorrow** ertaga

**the day after tomorrow** ertadan keyin

**yesterday** kecha

**the day before yesterday** o'tgan kuni

**ago** burun, ilgari

**next year** kelasi yili

**here** bu yerda

#### **O'zlashtirma gap**

**that** o'sha

**those** ushalar

**then** o'shanda

**that day** o'sha kuni

**the next day** keyingi kuni

**two days later** ikki kundan keyin

**the day before** bir kun oldin

**two days before** ikki kun oldin

**before** ilgari

**the next year, the following year** keyingi yili

**there** u yerda

#### **Ko'chirma gap**

He said, "I can't translate this article."

He said, "I shall write the letter tomorrow."

He said, "I was here yesterday."

#### **O'zlashtirma gap**

He said that he couldn't translate that article.

He said that he would write the letter the next day.

He said that he had been there the day before.

Ammo yuqorida aytilgan o'zgartirishlar ko'r-ko'rona amalga oshirilmasdan, vaziyat talabiga qarab o'zgartiriladi;

1) He said, "My brother works here."

Agar ko'chirma gap akasi ishlaydigan joyning o'zida (shaharda, mamlakatda) o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirilayotgan bo'lsa, o'zlashtirma gapda **here** saqlanib qoladi:

He said that his brother worked here. U akasi shu yerda ishlashini aytdi.

Agar ko'chirma gap akasi ishlayotgan joydan (shahardan, mamlakatdan) boshqa joyda o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirilayotgan bo'lsa, **here there** bilan almashtiriladi:

He said that his brother worked there. U akasi o'sha yerda ishlashini aytdi.

2) He said, "I like this book." U dedi: "Men bu kitobni yoqtiraman".

Agar ko'chirma gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirayotganimizda kitob qo'l ostida, yaqin joyda bo'lsa **this** o'zgarmay qoladi:

He said that he liked this book. U bu kitobni yoqtirishini aytdi.

Agar o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirayotganimizda kitob qo'l ostida, yaqin joyda bo'lmasa **this that** bilan almashtiriladi:

He said that he liked that book. U o'sha kitobni yoqtirishini aytdi.

3) He said, "I saw Nancy yesterday." U dedi: "Men Nansini kecha ko'rdim".

Agar ko'chirma gap o'sha kunning o'zida o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirilsa **yesterday** o'zgarmay qoladi:

He said that he saw Nancy yesterday. U Nansini kecha ko'rganligini aytdi.

Agar ko'chirma gap bir kundan keyin o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirilsa **yesterday the day before** bilan almashtiriladi:

He said that he had seen Nancy the day before.

### ***So'roq gaplarni o'zlashtirma gaplarga aylantirish***

1. Agar ko'chirma gaplar so'roq gap bo'lsa, ularni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirganda, ular to'ldiruvchi ergash gaplarga aylanadi.

Ikki xil ko'chirma so'roq gaplar ustida to'xtalib o'tamiz:

a) **Who, which, whose, when, why, how many, how much, how long** va boshqa so'roq so'zlar bilan boshlanuvchi **maxsus so'roq gaplar**.

b) Yordamchi fe'llar bilan boshlanuvchi **umumiy so'roq gaplar**.

2. Maxsus so'roq gaplarni o'zlashtirma gaplarga aylantirganda quyidagi o'zgartirishlar qilinadi:

a) So'roq belgisi tushirib qoldiriladi;

b) So'roq gap tartibi darak gap tartibiga aylantiriladi;

c) Kesim (yordamchi, modal va asosiy fe'l) egadan keyinga qo'yiladi;

d) So'roq gap boshida kelgan so'roq so'z yoki so'zlar bosh gapdan keyin kelib uni ergash gap bilan bog'lash uchun xizmat qiladi;

e) Va darak gaplarni o'zlashtirma gaplarga aylantirishdagi boshqa o'zgartirishlar qilinadi.

### **Ko'chirma gap**

He asked me, "Where do they live?"

He asked me, "Where is Mr. Bell?"

He asked me, "Why have you come so late?"

### **O'zlashtirma gap**

He asked me where they lived.

He asked me where Mr. Bell was.

He asked me why I had come so late.

Tarkibida **to be** bo'lgan egaga yoki kesimning ot qismiga berilgan so'roq gapni o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirishda so'roq gap tartibi ham, darak gap tartibi ham ishlatilishi mumkin:

He asked me, "Who is the owner of this car?"

He asked me, "What is the price of this car?"

He asked me who was the owner of that car.

He asked me who the owner of that car was.

He asked me what was the price of this car.

He asked me what the price of this car was.

3. *Yordamchi yoki modal fe'l* bilan boshlangan so'roq gaplarni o'zlashtirma gaplarga aylantirganda, ergash gap bosh gapga **whether** yoki **if** bog'lovchilari bilan bog'lanadi va oldingi aytilgan kerakli o'zgartirishlar qilinadi:

### **Ko'chirma gap**

He asked me, "Have you received our letter?"

He asked me, "Will you be here tomorrow?"

### **O'zlashtirma gap**

He asked me whether (if) I had received their letter.

He asked me whether (if) I should be there the next day.

4. Umumiy so'roq gaplarning javoblarini o'zlashtirma gapga aylantirganda **yes** va **no** so'zlari tushirib qoldiriladi:

Ko'chirma gap

He asked Nancy, "Do you want to see the new film?"

She answered: "Yes, I do."

"No, I don't."

U Nansidan so'radi: "Siz yangi filmni ko'rishni istaysizmi?"

U javob berdi: "Ha." "Yo'q."

O'zlashtirma gap

He asked Nancy whether she wanted to see the new film.

She answered that she did.

she didn't.

U Nansidan yangi filmni ko'rishni istash-istamasligini so'radi.

U ha deb javob berdi.

U yo'q deb javob berdi.

I asked him, "Will you go there?"

I asked him whether he would go there.

He answered, { "Yes, I will."  
"No, I won't."

He answered that he would.

he wouldn't.

Men undan so'radim: "Siz u yerga borasizmi?"

Men uning u yerga borish-bormasligini so'radim.



U javob berdi: “Ha, boraman.” U ha deb javob berdi.  
“Yo‘q, bormayman.” U yo‘q deb javob berdi.

Rasmiy va kitobiy uslubda yuqoridagi javoblar quyidagicha o‘zgartiriladi:  
He answered in the affirmative. U ijobiy (tasdiqlovchi) javob berdi.  
He answered in the negative. U salbiy javob berdi.

### ***Buyruq gaplarni o‘zlashtirma gaplarga aylantirish***

Ko‘chirma buyruq gaplarni o‘zlashtirma gapga aylantirganda quyidagi o‘zgartirishlar qilinadi:

1. Agar ko‘chirma gap buyruq bo‘lsa bosh gapdagi **say** fe‘li **tell** buyurmoq, aytmq yoki **order** buyurmoq fe‘li bilan almashtiriladi. Agar buyruq gap iltimosni ifodalasa **say** fe‘li **ask** fe‘li bilan almashtiriladi.

2. Ko‘chirma gapdagi buyruq maylidagi fe‘l o‘zlashtirma gapda **to** yuklamasi bilan keluvchi infinitiv bilan almashtiriladi. Bo‘lishsiz shaklini yasash uchun infinitivning oldiga **not** inkor yuklamasini qo‘yamiz.

3. Mazmunga qarab kishilik, egalik va ko‘rsatish olmoshlari almashtiriladi:

#### **Ko‘chirma gap**

She said to Tom, “Come at five o’clock.”

I said to Ann, “Please bring me a glass of water.”

He said to me, “Don’t go there.”

#### **O‘zlashtirma gap**

She told Tom to come at five o’clock.

I asked Ann to bring me a glass of water.

He told me not to go there.

### ***ANIQLOVCHI ERGASH GAPLAR (ATTRIBUTIVE CLAUSES)***

1. Aniqlovchi ergash gaplar qo‘shma gapda aniqlovchi vazifasida kelib bosh gapga **who (whom), whose, which, that** olmoshlari va **when, where, why** ravishlari yordamida bog‘lanadi:

The man **who was here yesterday** is a painter.

I know the man **whom you mean**. The reason **why he did it is** plain.

Aniqlovchi ergash gaplar qaysi otni aniqlayotgan bo‘lsa, bevosita o‘sha otdan keyin keladi.

2. Aniqlovchi ergash gaplar uch xil bo‘ladi:

a) Ajratuvchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplar shaxs(lar) yoki buyum(lar)ning shu shaxs yoki buyumning shu turdagi hamma shaxs yoki buyumlardan ajratadi:

The letter **that I received from him yesterday** is very important.

The vessels **which arrived at the port yesterday** were built in Russia.

The children **who lived in that house** are my brother’s friends.

b) Tasniflovchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplar shaxs(lar) yoki buyum(lar)ni belgi va xususiyatlariga qarab, Sunday shaxs yoki buyumlarning biror turiga kiritadi: A letter **which is written in pencil** is difficult to read.

Vessels **which are used for the transportation of oil** are called tankers.

Children **who live by the sea** usually begin to swim at an early age.

c) Tasvirlovchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplar shaxs(lar) yoki buyum(lar)ni tasvirleydi, shaxs yoki buyumlar haqida qo'shimcha ma'lumot beradi:

We have received a letter, **which contains interesting information on the state of the market of wheat.**

We have chartered two vessels, **which will arrive in Odessa at the end of the month.**

In the street I met some children, **who showed me the way to the station.**

The manager of our office, **who is a highly educated man,** speaks several foreign languages.

3. Ajratuvchi va tasniflovchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplarni tushirib qoldirsak mazmun buziladi. Agar – **The letter which I received from him yesterday is very important** gapidagi **that I received from him yesterday** ajratuvchi aniqlovchi ergash gapni tushirib qoldirsak, qanday xat haqida gap ketayotganligi noma'lum bo'lib qoladi. **A letter which is written in pencil is difficult to read** gapidagi tasniflovchi aniqlovchi ergash gapni olib tashlasak, gapning ma'nosi yo'qoladi: **A letter is difficult to read.**

Tasvirlovchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplarni gapning ma'nosiga ta'sir qilmasdan olib tashlash mumkin. **We have chartered two vessels, which will arrive in Odessa at the end of the month** gapidan ergash gapni olib tashlasak – **We have chartered two vessels,** - gapni tugallangan mazmunga ega bo'ladi, ergash gap esa faqat qo'shimcha ma'lumot beradi. Buni alohida mustaqil gap bilan berish ham mumkin: **They will arrive at the end of the month.**

4. Ajratuvchi va tasniflovchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplar bosh gapdan vergul bilan ajratil-maydi, tasvirlovchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplar odatda bosh gapdan vergul bilan ajratiladi.

5. Ajratuvchi va tasniflovchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplarda **whom** (who olmoshining obyekt kelishikdagi shakli) va **which** olmoshlari ko'pincha **that** olmoshi bilan almashtiriladi:

A letter **that (which) is written in pencil** is difficult to read.

There is the student **that (whom) we saw at the theatre yesterday.**

6. **Who** olmoshi kamdan-kam hollarda **that** olmoshi bilan almashtirila-di. **Whose** olmoshi hech qachon **that** olmoshi bilan almashtirilmaydi.

7. **That** olmoshidan keyin predlog kelmaydi. Bu holda predlog fe'ldan keyin keladi, agar to'ldiruvchi bo'lsa, to'ldiruvchidan keyin keladi:

The man **that you are speaking about** is in the next room.

This is the house **that I used to live in.**

The steamer **that we loaded the goods on** will leave the port to-morrow.

8. Tasvirlovchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplarda **who, whom, which** o'rnida **that** ishlatilmaydi.

9. Ajratuvchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplarda to'ldiruvchi bo'lib kelgan **that** ko'pincha tushirib qoldiriladi:

There is the student **that (whom) I saw at the theatre yesterday.** = There is the student **I saw at theatre yesterday.**

He posted the letter **that (which) he had written.** = He posted the letter **he had written.**

10. Agar nisbiy olmoshdan oldin predlog bo'lsa va nisbiy olmosh tushib qolsa, predlog fe'ldan keyin keladi, agar to'ldiruvchi bo'lsa to'ldiruvchidan keyin keladi:

This is the house **in which I used to live.** = This is the house **I used to live in.**

The steamer **on which we loaded the goods** will leave the port to-morrow =

The steamer **we loaded the goods on** will leave the port to-morrow.

11. Ega bo'lib kelgan nisbiy olmoshlar tushirib qoldirilmaydi:

The man **who is sitting there** is my brother.

The picture **which (that) hangs on the wall** was painted by Repin.

12. Tasvirlovchi aniqlovchi ergash gaplarda nisbiy olmoshlar tushib qolmaydi:

Mr. Bell, **whom I met yesterday,** asked you to ring him up.

### ***HOL ERGASH GAPLAR (ADVERBIAL CLAUSES)***

1. Hol ergash gaplar qo'shma gapda turli hollarning vazifasini bajaradi. Ular **payt ergash gaplarga, o'rin ergash gaplarga, sabab ergash gaplarga, natija ergash gaplarga, ravish ergash gaplarga, to'siqsiz ergash gaplarga, maqsad ergash gaplarga, shart ergash gaplarga** bo'linadi. Biz hol ergash gaplarning ba'zilarini ko'rib chiqamiz.

2. Hol ergash gaplar qo'shma gapning boshida kelganda bosh gapdan vergul bilan ajratiladi.

### ***MAQSAD ERGASH GAPLAR (ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF PURPOSE)***

1. Maqsad ergash gaplar bosh gapdagi ish-harakat qanday maqsadda sodir bo'lishini bildiradi va bosh gaplarga **so that, so in order that** bog'lovchilari yordamida bog'lanadi. **So that** ko'p qo'llanadi; **so** bog'lovchisi faqat og'zaki nutqda ishlatiladi. Bu gaplarning kesimi **may (might) + V** va **should + V** yordamida yasaladi. Ergash gapning kesimi ish-harakatning bajarilish

imkoniyati borligini ifodalaganda **may (might)** ishlatiladi, imkoniyat bo'lmaganda **should** ishlatiladi.

Bosh gapdagi kesim hozirgi yoki kelasi zamonda bo'lganda **may**, o'tgan zamonda bo'lganda **might** ishlatiladi. **Should** bosh gapdagi kesim qaysi zamonda bo'lishidan qat'iy nazar ishlatilaveradi:

The teacher speaks slowly **so that (in order that) his pupils may understand him.**

I gave him the text-book **so that (in order that) he might learn his lesson.**

They introduced their agents to pack the goods carefully **so that the buyers might not have cause to complain.**

I'll ring him at once **so (so that) he shouldn't wait for me.**

I shall write the letter immediately **so that you may be able to read it** before I hand it to the typist.

He drew a plan of the village **so that she might be able to find his house easily.**

2. **May be able** o'rnida **can, might be able** o'rnida **could** ishlatilishi mumkin:

I shall write the letter immediately **so that you can read it** before I hand it to the typist.

He drew a plan of the village **so that she could find his house easily.**

3. Kitobiy tilda ba'zan maqsad ergash gaplari bosh gapga **that** va **lest** bog'lovchilari yordamida bog'lanadi.

**Lest** bog'lovchisi **that ... not** *-maslik uchun* ma'nosida ishlatiladi va undan keyin **should + V** keladi. **Lest**da inkor ma'nosi bo'lganligi uchun undan keyin kelgan kesim bo'lishli shaklda ishlatiladi. **Should + V** o'rnida ba'zan aniq maylning hozirgi zamon shakli ishlatiladi:

The invitations were sent out early **that the delegations might arrive in time for the conference.**

We wrapped the instruments in oilcloth **lest they should be damaged by sea water (= lest they be damaged by sea water).**

4. Bosh va ergash gaplarning egasi bitta bo'lsa, ergash gaplar odatda infinitivli ibora bilan almashtiriladi. Bunday infinitivli iboralar oldida **in order, so as** bog'lovchilari ishlatiladi. Lekin og'zaki nutqda yuqoridagi bog'lovchilar kam ishlatiladi:

I am going to the lecture early **so that I may get a good seat.** = I am going to the lecture early **to get (so as to get, in order to get) a good seat.**

They left home at five o'clock **so that they should not be late for the lecture.**

= They left home at five o'clock **not to be late (so as not to be late) for the lecture.**

**SHART ERGASH GAPLAR**  
**(ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF CONDITION)**

1. Shart ergash gaplar bosh gap bilan **if agar, unless agar ... - masa, provided (that), providing (that), on condition (that) shartda, sharoitda, agar ...sak, supposing (that), suppose (that) faraz qilganimizda** kabi bog'lovchilar bilan bog'lanadi:

**If I see him tomorrow, I shall ask him about it.**

He won't go there **unless he is invited.**

We can deliver the machine in December **provided (that) we receive your order within the next ten days.**

2. Shart ergash gaplar bosh gapdagi fe'l ifodalagan ish-harakatning yuzaga kelish- kel-masligi (sodir bo'lish yoki sodir bo'lmasligi) uchun zarur bo'ladigan shartlarni ifodalaydi.

3. Bundan keyin qulaylik uchun "Shart ergash gapli qo'shma gap" atamasi o'rnida "shart gaplar" atamasini ishlatamiz.

Shart ergash gaplar **real shart gaplar** va **noreal shart gaplarga** bo'linadi.

**REAL SHART GAPLAR**

1. Real shart gaplar agar gapirilayotgan shart-sharoit mavjud bo'lganda amalga oshishi mumkin bo'lgan, real taxminni ifodalaydi. Buni ko'pincha **kelasi zamondagi ehtimollik** ham deyishadi va u kelasi zamonga nisbatan ishlatiladi. Real shart gaplarning bosh gapida **Simple Future**, ergash gapida esa kelasi zamon o'rnida **Simple Present** ishlatiladi:

If the weather is fine tomorrow, we **shall go** to the country.

**I'll give** you the book on the condition (that) you **return** it next week.

He **won't finish** his work in time unless he **works** hard.

2. Real shart ergash gaplarda **Simple Present** o'rnida **should + V** (fe'lning asosiy shakli) ishlatilishi mumkin va shu shart-sharoitning yuzaga chiqish ehtimolligini juda kamligini ifodalaydi:

If he **should come**, I shall ask him to wait.

If need **should arise**, we shall communicate with you again.

3. Shart ergash gaplarda ba'zan **will + V** ishlatilishi mumkin. Bu yerda **will** yordamchi fe'l bolib kelmaydi, balki iltimosni ifodalaydi:

We shall be grateful if you **will send** us your catalogue of Diesel engines.

We shall be obliged if you **will acknowledge** the receipt of this letter.

4. Bosh gapdagi fe'l buyruq maylida ham bo'lishi mumkin:

If you see him, **ask** him to ring me      If she should come, **show** her the letter.  
up.

5. Real shart gaplarda hozirgi va o'tgan zamondagi taxmin ham ifodalanishi mumkin:

If he **is** here, he **is** probably **working** If he **called** on them yesterday, they **gave**  
in the library. him your letter.

Lekin yuqoridagi gaplar juda kam uchraydi.

### ***NOREAL SHART GAPLAR (UNREAL CONDITIONALS – not true)***

**Noreal shart gapli** ergashgan qo'shma gaplarda amalga oshishi dargumon, yuz berishi ehtimoldan uzoq bo'lgan ish-harakati ifodalanadi.

**Hozirgi zamon noreal shart gaplari** va **o'tgan zamon noreal shart gaplari** mavjud.

#### ***Hozirgi zamon noreal shart gaplar***

1. **Hozirgi zamon noreal shart gaplar** *hozirgi va kelasi zamondagi* ish-harakatni ifodalaydi. Ularda (shart ergash gaplarda) fe'l **Simple Past** zamonda, bosh gapda esa **could, might, should (1 shaxs birlik va ko'plikda), would (2 va 3-shaxs birlik va ko'plikda)** fe'llari va fe'lining asosiy shakli (tosiz infinitiv) ishlatiladi. Noreal shart gaplarda hamma shaxs va son uchun **to be** fe'lining **were** shakli ishlatiladi:

|  |
|--|
| $if + subject + \begin{cases} \text{Simple Past} \\ \text{were} \end{cases} + \begin{cases} \text{should (would)} \\ \text{could} \\ \text{might} \end{cases} + V$ |
|--|

If I **had** the time, I **would go** to the movie with you this weekend.

He **would tell** you about it if he **were** here.

If he **didn't speak** so quickly, you **could understand** him.

If we **received** the documents tomorrow, we **should start** loading the goods on Monday.

If I **saw** my friend tomorrow, I **should ask** him about it.

He **could do** it if he **tried**.

You **might find** him there if you **called** at six o'clock.

2. Hozirgi paytda 1- va 3- shaxs birlikda **were** o'rnida **was** ishlatish holatlari uchraydi:

If he **were (was)** here, he **would help** us. Agar u shu yerda bo'lganda, bizga yordam berar edi.

3. Ish-harakatning yuz berish ehtimoli juda kam bo'lganda, kelasi zamonga taaluqli ergash gapda:

|   |
|---|
| $\text{should} + V$ yoki,<br>$\text{were} + \text{to} + V$ ishlatiladi; |
|---|

If I **should see** him tomorrow, I should ask him about it.

If I **were to see** him tomorrow, I should ask him about it.

3. Shart ergash gapda ba'zan **would + V** ishlatiladi va bu yerda **would** yordamchi fe'l bo'lmasdan, iltimosni ifodalaydi:

We should be obliged if you **would acknowledge** receipt of this letter.

We should be grateful if you **would send** us your catalogue of Diesel engines.

### *O'tgan zamon noreal shart gaplar*

1. **O'tgan zamon noreal shart gaplar** o'tgan zamondagi farazni ifodalaydi va shuning uchun ham uni amalga oshirish mumkin emas.

O'tgan zamondagi noreal shart gapda ish-harakat **Past Perfect** zamonda, bosh gapida **should (would, could, might)** fe'lidan keyin **Perfekt Infinitiv (Have + P.P.)** keladi:

|  |   |                             |
|--|---|-----------------------------|
| <i>If</i> + subject + <i>had</i> + <i>P.P.</i> + subject + | <b>should (would)</b><br><b>could</b><br><b>might</b> | + <b>have</b> + <b>P.P.</b> |
|--|---|-----------------------------|

If I **had seen** him yesterday, I **should have asked** him about it.

If we **hadn't lost** our way, we **would have arrived** sooner.

He **would not have caught** cold if he **had put** on a warm coat.

---

He **could have done** it if he **had tried**.

You **might have found** him there if you **had called** at six o'clock.

Ba'zan **could** o'rnida **should (would) + be able to** yoki **should (would) + have + been able to** ishlatiladi. Lekin bu juda kam uchraydi:

I **could do** it if I tried.

I **should be able to do** it if I tried.

I **could have done** it if I tried.

I **should (would) have been able to do** it if I tried.

### *Aralash noreal shart gaplar*

Ba'zan shart (shart ergash gapdagi ish-harakat) o'tgan zamonga taaluqli bo'lib, natijasi (bosh gapdagi ish-harakat) hozirgi zamonga taaluqli bo'lishi yoki aksincha bo'lishi mumkin. Bunday gaplar aralash shart gaplar deyiladi:

If you **had worked** harder last year, you **would know** English well now.

Yuqoridagi gapning shart gapida ish-harakat o'tgan zamonga taaluqli va **Past Perfect** ishlatilgan, bosh gapida esa ish-harakat hozirgi zamonga taaluqli va **would + V** ishlatilgan.

If he **knew** English well, he **would have translated** the article without difficulty yesterday.

Bu yerda shart ergash gapdagi ish-harakat hozirgi zamonda (**Simpl Past** ishlatilgan), bosh gapdagi ish-harakat esa o'tgan zamonda (**would + have + P.P.** ishlatilgan).

### *Sharti yoki natijasi bo‘lmagan noreal shart gaplar*

Ba‘zan noreal shart gaplarda bosh gap yoki ergash gap bo‘lmaydi, faqat taxmin qilinadi:

Why didn't you tell me about it? I **should have helped** you. (Bu yerda shartni taxmin qilish mumkin: If you had told me about it *agar menga bu haqda aytganingizda edi.*)

### *Bog‘lovchisiz bog‘langan shart gaplar*

Real va noreal shart gaplarda **if** bog‘lovchisi quyidagi hollarda tushib qolishi mumkin:

1. Real shart gaplarning kesimi **should** + **V** bilan ifodalangan bo‘lib, **if** bog‘lovchisi tushib qolsa, **should** gapning boshida keladi:

**Should he come**, ask him to wait. = If he should come, ask him to wait.

2. Agar hozirgi zamondagi noreal shart gaplarning kesimi tarkibida **had**, **were**, **could**, **should** fe‘llari bo‘lsa, **if** bog‘lovchisi tushib qolishi mumkin va yuqoridagi fe‘llar gapning boshida keladi:

**Had I time**, I should go to the club. = **If I had time**, I should go to the club.

**Were he here**, he would help us. = **If he were here**, he would help us.

**Could he come tonight**, we should be very glad. = **If he could come tonight**, we should be very glad.

**Should I see him tomorrow**, I should ask him about it. = **If I should see him tomorrow**, I should ask him about it.

3. O‘tgan zamondagi noreal shart gaplari oldidan **if** bog‘lovchisi tushib qolganda, kesim tarkibidagi **had** fe‘li gapning boshiga o‘tadi:

**Had I seen him yesterday**, I should have asked him about it. = **If I had seen him yesterday**, I should have asked him about it.

### *RAVISH ERGASH GAPLAR*

#### *(ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF MANNER)*

1. Ravish ergash gaplar bosh gapga **as**, **as if** (**as though**), **that** bog‘lovchilari yordamida bog‘lanadi:

You ought to write **as he does**.

You answer **as if you did not know this rule**.

He played so well **that everybody admired him**.

2. Agar ergash gap **that** bog‘lovchisi bilan bog‘langan bo‘lsa, bosh gapda sifat va ravishlardan oldin **so**, otlardan oldin **such** ishlatiladi:

He played **so well that everybody admired him**.

The sea was **so stormy that the loading of the vessel had to be stopped**.



The airplane was flying at **such a height that we could hardly see it.**

3. Qiyoslash ergash gaplari (**Adverbial Clauses of Comparison**) ham ravish ergash gaplariga kiradi. Ular bosh gapga **than, as...as, (not) so...as, the...the** yordamida bog‘lanadi:

He is older **than he looks.**

U ko‘rinishidan ko‘ra qariroq.

He works **as quickly as I do.**

U mendek tez ishlaydi.

The book is not **so interesting as you think.**

Kitob Siz o‘ylaganchalik qiziq emas.

**The more time you spend in the Crimea, the sooner you will recover.**

Siz Qrimda qancha ko‘p vaqtingizni o‘tkazsangiz, shuncha tez tuzalasiz.

Izoh: **the...the** ishlatilganda birinchi **the** dan keyin (ergash gapda) kelasi zamon o‘rnida hozirgi zamon ishlatiladi.

1. **As if (as though)** bilan bog‘langan ergash gapdagi ish harakat bosh gapdagi ish-harakat bilan bir vaqtda sodir bo‘lgan bo‘lsa ergash gapda **Simple Past** ishlatiladi, ergash gapdagi ish-harakat bosh gapdagi ish-harakat bilan bir vaqtda davom etgan bo‘lsa **Past Continuous** ishlatiladi. Bosh gapdagi ish-harakat qaysi zamonda bo‘lishdan qat‘iy nazar ergash gapda **Simple Past** va **Past Continuous** ishlatiladi:

|                            |                                      |                              |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Subject + verb (present) + | { <i>as if</i><br><i>as though</i> } | + Simple Past (Past Contin.) |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|

He spoke **as if (as though)** he **knew** this question very well.

They walked slowly up the stairs **as if (as though)** they **were carrying** something heavy.

The old lady dresses **as if it were** winter even in the summer.

(It is not winter.)

Angelique walks **as though** she **studied** modeling.

(She didn’t study modeling.)

He acts **as though** he **were** rich. (He is not rich.)

5. **As if** dan keyin hamma shaxs va son uchun **to bening were** shakli ishlatiladi. Lekin hozir, ayniqsa og‘zaki nutqda birinchi va uchinchi shaxs birlikda **were** bilan birga **was** ham ishlatiladi:

He loved him **as if he were (was)** his son. U uni xuddi o‘z o‘g‘lidek sevardi.

6. Bosh gapdagi ish-harakat qaysi zamonda bo‘lishidan qat‘iy nazar, ergash gapdagi ish-harakat bosh gapdagi ish-harakatdan oldin sodir bo‘lgan bo‘lsa, ergash gapda **Past Perfect** ishlatiladi:

Sub. + verb (istagan zamon, past) + *as if, as though* + subject + **had** + **PP**

I remember the story **as if (as though)** I **had just read it.**

He described the town **as if (as though)** he **had seen** it himself.

Betty **talked** about the contest **as if** she **had won** the grand prize.

(She *didn't win* the grand prize.)

Jeff **looked as if** he **had seen** a ghost. (He *didn't see* a ghost.)

He **looked as though** he **had run** ten miles. (He *didn't run* ten miles.)

Izoh: Yuqoridagi ikkita qoida *as if* yoki *as though* haqiqatga teskari voqelikni ko'rsatganda ishlatiladi. Ba'zi vaqtlarda ularda bunday ma'no bo'lmasdan quyidagi zamonlar bilan kelishi mumkin.

He looks as if he has finished the test. (*Perhaps* he has finished.)

He looked as though he was leaving. (*Perhaps* he was leaving.)

### *Wish gaplar*

**Wish** noreal shart gapga o'xshaydi.

Present unreal condition: **If I were** rich, I Present wish: I **wish** I **were** rich.  
**would be** very happy .

Past unreal condition: **If you had been** Past wish: We **wish** that you **had**  
here last night, we **would have enjoyed** it. **been** here last night.

### **FUTURE WISH**

|   |   |
|---|---|
| subject + <b>wish</b> + ( <i>that</i> ) + subject + | $\left. \begin{array}{l} \textit{could} + V \\ \textit{would} + V \\ \textit{were} + V + \textit{ing} \end{array} \right\}$ |
|---|---|

We **wish** that you **could come** to the party tonight. (You *can't come*.)

I **wish** that you **would stop** saying that. (You *probably won't stop*.)

She **wishes** that she **were coming** with us. (She *is not coming* with us.)

### *PRESENT WISH*

|  |
|--|
| subject + <b>wish</b> + ( <i>that</i> ) + subject + simple past tense... |
|--|

I **wish** that I **had** enough time to finish my homework. (I *don't have* enough time.)

### *PAST WISH*

|   |   |
|---|---|
| subject + <b>wish</b> + ( <i>that</i> ) + subject + | $\begin{array}{l} \textit{could have} + P.P. \\ \textit{had} + P. P. \end{array}$ |
|---|---|

I **wish** that I **had washed** the clothes yesterday. (I *didn't wash* the clothes.)

She **wishes** that she **could have been** there. (She *couldn't be* there.)

We **wish** that we **had had** more time last night. (We *didn't have* more time.)

## MUNDARIJA

|   |    |
|---|----|
| FE'L (THE VERB) .....   | 3  |
| Fe'ning shaxsi ma'lum va shaxsi noma'lum shakllari .....                                      | 3  |
| Fe'ning asosiy shakllari .....  | 3  |
| To'g'ri va noto'g'ri fe'llar .....  | 4  |
| Fe'l turlari .....  | 4  |
| YORDAMCHI FE'LLAR .....   | 5  |
| To be fe'li .....   | 5  |
| To have fe'li .....   | 6  |
| To do fe'li .....   | 9  |
| SHALL (SHOULD) va WILL (WOULD) fe'llari .....   | 10 |
| SHALL .....   | 10 |
| SHOULD .....  | 10 |
| Will .....  | 13 |
| Would .....   | 13 |
| MODAL FE'LLAR .....   | 14 |
| Can (could) fe'li .....   | 15 |
| May (might) .....   | 15 |
| Must .....  | 16 |
| Ought to .....  | 17 |
| Need .....  | 17 |
| NON-FINITE FORMS OF THE VERB .....  | 18 |
| THE INFINITIVE .....  | 18 |
| Infinitiv shakllarining yasalishi .....   | 19 |
| Active Infinitive va Passive Infinitive .....   | 20 |
| Simple va Perfect Infinitive .....  | 20 |
| Continuous va Perfect Continuous Infinitive .....   | 21 |
| Infinitivning to yuklamasi bilan kelishi .....  | 21 |
| Infinitivning to yuklamasisiz ishlatilishi .....  | 23 |
| For + ot (obyektiv kelishikdagi olmosh) + infinitiv .....                                     | 24 |
| Nominative with the Infinitive(Infinitivli nominativ) .....                                   | 24 |
| Infinitivli nominativning ishlatish holatlari .....   | 25 |
| GERUND .....  | 26 |
| Oddiy nisbatdagi gerund (Active Gerund) va majhul<br>nisbatdagi gerund (Passive Gerund) ..... | 26 |
| Simple va Perfect Gerund .....  | 27 |
| Gerundning vazifalari .....   | 28 |
| Gerundning predloglardan keyin kelishi .....  | 28 |
| Verb + Preposition + Gerund .....   | 28 |
| Adjective (Participle) + Preposition + Gerund .....   | 28 |
| Noun + Preposition + Gerund .....   | 29 |
| Gerundning predlogsiz ishlatilishi .....  | 31 |
| Oldidan ot yoki olmosh kelgan gerund .....  | 33 |
| Verbal Nouns (Fe'ldan yasalgan otlar) .....   | 34 |
| SIFATDOSH (THE PARTICIPLE) .....  | 34 |
| Sifatdoshlarning yasalishi .....  | 35 |
| Sifatdoshning ishlatilishi. Present Participle Active .....                                   | 36 |

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Perfect Participle Active . . . . .   | 37 |
| Present Participle Passive . . . . .  | 38 |
| Past Participle Passive . . . . .   | 39 |
| Perfect Participle Passive . . . . .  | 40 |
| Hozirgi va o'tgan zamon sifatdoshlarininganiqlovchi bo'lib<br>kelganda gapdagi o'rni . . . . .  | 40 |
| Mustaqil sifatdoshli birikmalar . . . . .   | 41 |
| COMPLEX OBJECT (Murakkab to'ldiruvchi) . . . . .  | 41 |
| FE'L ZAMONLARI.   |    |
| Oddiy hozirgi zamon (Simple Present)ning yasalishi . . . . .                                    | 43 |
| Oddiy hozirgi (Simple Present) zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .                                 | 43 |
| The Simple Past Tense (Oddiy o'tgan zamonning yasalishi). . . . .                               | 44 |
| Oddiy o'tgan zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .   | 44 |
| The Simple Future Tense. Oddiy kelasi zamonning<br>yasalishi. . . . .                           | 45 |
| Oddiy kelasi zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .   | 46 |
| The Simple Future in the Past Tense. (O'tgan zamondagi<br>kelasi zamon) . . . . .               | 46 |
| The Present Continuous Tense (Hozirgi davom zamon)  |    |
| Hozirgi davom zamonning yasalishi . . . . .   | 46 |
| Hozirgi davom zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .  | 47 |
| To be going to V... birikmasi. . . . .  | 48 |
| The Past Continuous Tense. O'tgan davom zamonning<br>yasalishi. . . . .                         | 48 |
| O'tgan davom zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .   | 48 |
| The Future Continuous Tense (Kelasi davom zamonning<br>yasalishi) . . . . .                     | 49 |
| Kelasi davom zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .   | 50 |
| The Future Continuous in the Past (O'tgan zamondagi kelasi davom zamon) . . .                   | 51 |
| The Present Perfect Tense. Hozirgi tugallangan zamonning yasalishi . . . . .                    | 52 |
| Hozirgi tugallangan zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .  | 52 |
| The Past Perfect Tense. O'tgan tugallangan zamonning<br>yasalishi. . . . .                      | 53 |
| O'tgan tugallangan zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .   | 54 |
| The Future Perfect Tense. Kelasi tugallangan zamonning yasalishi . . . . .                      | 55 |
| Kelasi tugallangan zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .   | 56 |
| O'tgan zamondagi kelasi tugallangan zamon<br>(The Future Perfect in the Past Tense) . . . . .   | 57 |
| The Present Perfect Continuous Tense. Hozirgi tugallangan davom zamonning<br>yasalishi. . . . . | 57 |
| Hozirgi tugallangan davom zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .                                      | 57 |
| The Past Perfect Continuous Tense (O'tgan tugallangan davom zamonning<br>yasalishi) . . . . .   | 58 |
| O'tgan tugallangan davom zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .                                       | 59 |
| The Future Perfect Continuous Tense. Kelasi tugallangan<br>davom zamonning yasalishi . . . . .  | 60 |
| Kelasi tugallangan davom zamonning ishlatilishi . . . . .                                       | 60 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| The Future Perfect Continuous in the Past Tense . . . . .  | 60  |
| <b>TRANSITIVE AND INTRANSITIVE VERBS</b>   |     |
| (O‘timli va o‘timsiz fe‘llar) . . . . .  | 61  |
| <b>THE PASSIVE VOICE (MAJHUL NISBAT)</b> . . . . .   | 61  |
| Majhul nisbat zamonlarining yasalishi . . . . .  | 62  |
| <b>OT (THE NOUN). Umumiy ma‘lumotlar</b> . . . . .   | 62  |
| Atoqli va turdosh otlar (Common and Proper Nouns). . . . .   | 63  |
| Donalab sanaladigan va donalab sanalmaydigan otlar (Countable and<br>Noncountable Nouns) . . . . . | 63  |
| Otlarda son (Number) . . . . .   | 65  |
| Qo‘shma otlarning ko‘pligi . . . . .   | 66  |
| Faqat birlikda ishlatiladigan otlar. . . . .   | 66  |
| Faqat ko‘plikda keladigan otlar. . . . .   | 67  |
| <b>DETERMINATIVES (KO‘RSATKICHLAR)</b> . . . . .   | 105 |
| <b>ARTIKL (THE ARTICLE) Umumiy ma‘lumotlar</b> . . . . .   | 68  |
| Turdosh otlar bilan noaniq artiklning ishlatilishi . . . . .                                       | 69  |
| Turdosh otlar bilan aniq artiklning ishlatilishi . . . . .   | 71  |
| Turdosh otlar oldida artiklning ishlatilmasligi . . . . .  | 73  |
| Atoqli otlar oldida artiklning ishlatilishi . . . . .  | 75  |
| Kasallik nomlari oldida artiklning ishlatilishi . . . . .  | 79  |
| Artiklning har xil holatlarda ishlatilishi . . . . .   | 79  |
| Ba‘zi so‘z birikmalari va iboralar bilandoimo noaniq artikl<br>ishlatiladi. . . . .                | 81  |
| Ba‘zi so‘z birikmalari va iboralar bilan faqat aniq artikl<br>ishlatiladi. . . . .                 | 82  |
| Quyidagi so‘z birikmalari va iboralari artiklsiz ishlatiladi . . . . .                             | 82  |
| from ... to predloglari bilan kelgan iboralarda . . . . .  | 82  |
| <b>SIFAT (THE ADJECTIVE) Umumiy ma‘lumotlar</b> . . . . .  | 83  |
| Sifat darajalari (Degrees of Comparison) . . . . .   | 83  |
| Otlarning sifatga o‘xshab ishlatilishi . . . . .   | 86  |
| Enoughning sifatlar, ravishlar va otlar bilan ishlatilishi . . . . .                               | 87  |
| Sifatlarning otlashishi. . . . .   | 87  |
| Sifatlarning gapdagi o‘rni. . . . .  | 88  |
| <b>SON (THE NUMERAL )</b> . . . . .  | 88  |
| Sanoq sonlar (Cardinal Numerals) . . . . .   | 89  |
| Tartib sonlar (Ordinal Numerals) . . . . .   | 91  |
| Kasr sonlar (Fractional Numerals). . . . .   | 92  |
| <b>OLMOSH. Kishilik olmoshlari (Personal Pronouns)</b> . . . . .                                   | 94  |
| Egalik olmoshlari (Possessive Pronouns). . . . .   | 95  |
| O‘zlik olmoshlari (Reflexive Pronouns). . . . .  | 95  |
| Birgalik olmoshlari (Reciprocal Pronouns). . . . .   | 96  |
| Ko‘rsatish olmoshlari (Demonstrative Pronouns) . . . . .   | 96  |
| So‘roq olmoshlari (Interrogative Pronouns) . . . . .   | 98  |
| Nisbiy olmoshlar (Relative Pronouns). . . . .  | 99  |
| Nisbiy olmoshlarning tushib qolishi . . . . .  | 102 |
| Gumon olmoshlari (Indefinite Pronouns) . . . . .   | 102 |
| Some, any olmoshlari . . . . .   | 102 |

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| Some va any olmoshlaridan yasalgan olmoshlar . . . . .                                  | 103        |
| No va none olmoshlari . . . . .   | 104        |
| Much va many olmoshlari . . . . .   | 105        |
| Little va few olmoshlari . . . . .  | 106        |
| All olmoshi . . . . .   | 107        |
| Both olmoshi . . . . .  | 108        |
| Either va neither olmoshlari . . . . .  | 109        |
| Each va every olmoshlari . . . . .  | 110        |
| Other olmoshi . . . . .   | 110        |
| One olmoshi . . . . .   | 111        |
| <b>RAVISH . . . . .</b>   | <b>112</b> |
| Ravishlarning turlari . . . . .   | 112        |
| Ravish shakllari . . . . .  | 115        |
| Ravish darajalari . . . . .   | 117        |
| Ravishlarning gapdagi o'rne . . . . .   | 118        |
| <b>PREDLOG (THE PREPOSITION) . . . . .</b>  | <b>120</b> |
| Shakli ravishlar bilan mos keluvchi predloglar . . . . .                                | 121        |
| Predlogning gapdagi o'rne . . . . .   | 122        |
| <b>BOG'LOVCHI (THE CONJUNCTION) . . . . .</b>   | <b>123</b> |
| Teng bog'lovchilar . . . . .  | 123        |
| Ergashtiruvchi bog'lovchilar . . . . .  | 124        |
| Bog'lovchi so'zlar . . . . .  | 126        |
| Shakli bir-biriga mos keladigan bog'lovchilar, predloglar<br>va ravishlar . . . . .     | 126        |
| <b>GAP (THE SENTENCE). Umumiy ma'lumotlar . . . . .</b>                                 | <b>126</b> |
| <b>SODDA GAP (THE SIMPLE SENTENCE) . . . . .</b>  | <b>127</b> |
| Yig'iq va yoyiq gaplar . . . . .  | 127        |
| <b>GAPNING BOSH BO'LAKLARI VA ULARNING IFODALANISHI EGA (THE<br/>SUBJECT) . . . . .</b> | <b>128</b> |
| It soxta egasi . . . . .  | 128        |
| It is ... that ... birikmasi . . . . .  | 129        |
| One va they ega vazifasida . . . . .  | 129        |
| <b>KESIM (THE PREDICATE) . . . . .</b>  | <b>130</b> |
| Sodda kesim . . . . .   | 130        |
| Qo'shma ot-kesim . . . . .  | 130        |
| Qo'shma fe'l-kesim . . . . .  | 130        |
| There is birikmasida kesim . . . . .  | 131        |
| Ega bilan kesimning moslashuvi . . . . .  | 132        |
| <b>IKKINCHI DARAJALI BO'LAKLAR TO'LDIRUVCHI<br/>(THE OBJECT) . . . . .</b>              | <b>134</b> |
| Vositasiz to'ldiruvchi (The Direct Object) . . . . .                                    | 135        |
| Predlogsiz vositali to'ldiruvchi (The Indirect Object) . . . . .                        | 135        |
| Predlogli vositali to'ldiruvchi (The Prepositional Object) . . . . .                    | 135        |
| It soxta to'ldiruvchisi . . . . .   | 136        |
| <b>ANIQLOVCHI (THE ATTRIBUTE) . . . . .</b>   | <b>136</b> |
| <b>HOL (ADVERBIAL MODIFIERS) . . . . .</b>  | <b>138</b> |
| <b>GAPLARDA SO'Z TARTIBI . . . . .</b>  | <b>138</b> |

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| Darak gaplarda soʻz tartibi . . . . .  | 138        |
| Gapda toʻldiruvchining joylashishi . . . . .   | 139        |
| Predlogsiz vositali toʻldiruvchi va to predlogi bilan kelgan<br>vositali toʻldiruvchi. . . . . | 139        |
| Holning gapdagi oʻrni . . . . .  | 140        |
| Darak gapda soʻz tartibi. . . . .  | 141        |
| Bosh boʻlaklarning odatdagi soʻz tartibidan chekinishi . . . . .                               | 141        |
| Ikkinchi darajali boʻlaklarning odatdagi oʻrnidan<br>chekinishi. . . . .                       | 142        |
| <b>BOʻLISHSIZ DARAK GAPLAR . . . . .</b>   | <b>143</b> |
| <b>SOʻROQ GAPLAR (INTERROGATIVE SENTENCES)</b>   |            |
| Umumiy maʼlumotlar. . . . .  | 145        |
| Umumiy soʻroq gaplar (General Questions) . . . . .   | 145        |
| Umumiy soʻroq gaplarning javoblari. . . . .  | 146        |
| Boʻlishsiz umumiy soʻroq gaplar . . . . .  | 146        |
| Tasdiq soʻroq gaplari (Disjunctive questions) . . . . .  | 147        |
| Maxsus soʻroq gaplar . . . . .   | 148        |
| Maxsus soʻroq gaplarning javoblari . . . . .   | 149        |
| Gapning egasiga va eganing aniqlovchisigaberiladigan<br>savollar . . . . .                     | 150        |
| Ot-kesimlarga maxsus soʻroq gaplar tuzish . . . . .  | 150        |
| Maxsus soʻroq gaplarning boʻlishsiz shakli . . . . .   | 151        |
| Muqobil soʻroq gaplar (Alternative Questions) . . . . .  | 151        |
| <b>BUYRUQ GAPLAR (IMPERATIVE SENTENCES) . . . . .</b>  | <b>152</b> |
| <b>UNDOV GAPLAR (EXCLAMATORY SENTENCES) . . . . .</b>  | <b>153</b> |
| <b>QOʻSHMA GAPLAR . . . . .</b>  | <b>153</b> |
| <b>BOGʻLANGAN QOʻSHMA GAP (THE COMPOUND SENTENCE) . . . . .</b>                                | <b>153</b> |
| <b>ERGASHGAN QOʻSHMA GAPLAR . . . . .</b>  | <b>154</b> |
| Ergash gaplarning turlari . . . . .  | 154        |
| <b>TOʻLDIRUVCHI ERGASH GAPLAR<br/>(OBJECT CLAUSES) . . . . .</b>                               | <b>154</b> |
| Ega, kesim va toʻldiruvchi ergash gaplarga izoh . . . . .                                      | 155        |
| <b>DIRECT AND INDIRECT SPEECH . . . . .</b>  | <b>155</b> |
| Koʻchirma va oʻzlashtirma gaplar . . . . .   | 155        |
| Darak gaplarni oʻzlashtirma gaplarga aylantirish. . . . .                                      | 156        |
| Soʻroq gaplarni oʻzlashtirma gaplarga aylantirish . . . . .                                    | 159        |
| Buyruq gaplarni oʻzlashtirmagaplarga aylantirish . . . . .                                     | 161        |
| <b>ANIQLOVCHI ERGASH GAPLAR (ATTRIBUTIVE CLAUSES) . . . . .</b>                                | <b>161</b> |
| <b>HOL ERGASH GAPLAR (ADVERBIAL CLAUSES) . . . . .</b>   | <b>163</b> |
| <b>MAQSAD ERGASH GAPLAR (ADVERBIAL CLAUSES<br/>OF PURPOSE) . . . . .</b>                       | <b>163</b> |
| <b>SHART ERGASH GAPLAR (ADVERBIAL CLAUSES<br/>OF CONDITION) . . . . .</b>                      | <b>165</b> |
| <b>REAL SHART GAPLAR . . . . .</b>   | <b>165</b> |
| <b>NOREAL SHART GAPLAR<br/>(UNREAL CONDITIONALS – not true) . . . . .</b>                      | <b>166</b> |
| Hozirgi zamon noreal shart gaplar . . . . .  | 166        |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| O'tgan zamon noreal shart gaplar . . . . .                   | 167 |
| Aralash noreal shart gaplar . . . . .                        | 167 |
| Sharti yoki natijasi bo'lmagan noreal shart gaplar . . . . . | 168 |
| Bog'lovchisiz bog'langan shart gaplar . . . . .              | 168 |
| <b>RAVISH ERGASH GAPLAR</b>                                  |     |
| <b>(ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF MANNER)</b> . . . . .               | 168 |
| Wish gaplar . . . . .  | 170 |
| Future wish . . . . .  | 170 |
| Present wish . . . . .                                       | 170 |
| Past wish . . . . .  | 170 |

*Muhammad G'aprov*

## **INGLIZ TILI GRAMMATIKASI**

Muharrir: *T. Jo'rayev*

Texnik muharrir *T. Smirnova*

Musahhah *S. Abdunabiyeva*

Kompyuterda tayyorlovchi *Ye. Gilmutdinova*

Bosishga ruxsat etildi 08.06.2006-y. Bichimi 60x90<sup>1/32</sup>. "Tayms" garniturasida bosildi.  
Shartli bosma tabog'i 5,5. Nashriyot tabog'i 6,2. Adadi 3000 nusxa. Buyurtma 70.

"ARNAPRINT" MCHJ bosmaxonasida bosildi.

Toshkent, H. Boyqaro ko'chasi, 41.